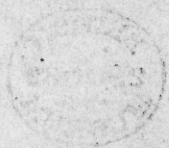




John Taunton

10056 bb.15.



1002001





Stothard del.

Grignion sculp.

Published Oct. 12. 1797 by I. Stockdale Piccadilly.

AN
HISTORICAL ACCOUNT
of the
EMBASSY
to the
EMPEROR OF CHINA,
undertaken by order of
The KING of GREAT BRITAIN;
Including the Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants,
and preceded by an account of the causes of the Embassy & voyage
to China. Abridged principally from the Papers
of Earl. Macartney, as compiled
BY SIR GEORGE STAUNTON, BART.



Burney del.

Dadley sculp.

Embellished with 25 Plates.

LONDON

Printed for John Stockdale, Piccadilly.

13. Dec. 1797.



AN
HISTORICAL ACCOUNT
OF
THE EMBASSY
TO THE
EMPEROR OF CHINA,
UNDERTAKEN BY ORDER OF
THE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN;
INCLUDING
The Manners and Customs of the Inhabitants;
AND PRECEDED BY
AN ACCOUNT OF THE CAUSES OF
THE EMBASSY AND VOYAGE TO CHINA.

Abridged principally from the
PAPERS OF EARL MACARTNEY,

AS COMPILED

BY SIR GEORGE STAUNTON, BART.

Secretary of Embassy to the Emperor of China, and Minister Plenipotentiary in the absence of the Ambassador.

Embellished with the following Plates:

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1 Monkey Bread Fruit Tree of St. Jago | 18 Chinese Monument |
| 2 Leaf of the Prickly Pear | 19 Bronze Vessel for Incense |
| 3 Largest of the Islands of Tristan d'Acunha | 20 Manner of raising Water |
| 4 Chinese Barge | 21 Chinese Plough |
| 5 Non-descript Insects and Plant | 22 Fisherman's Boat |
| 6 Feet of a Chinese Lady | 23 Manner of crushing Rice |
| 7 Chinese Mariner's Compass | 24 Chinese Bridge |
| 8 Chinese Neptune | 25 Chinese Chain Pump |
| 9 Method of carrying Sedan Chairs | 26 Method of raising a Net |
| 10 Chinese Female Divinity | 27 Cave of Camoëas |
| 11 Method of carrying heavy Packages | 28 Camellia Sefanqua |
| 12 The Emperor's Throne | 29 Map of China, with the Track of the Ships |
| 13 Sketch of a Mass of indurated Earth and Gravel | 30 Map of the Journey by Land from Zhe-hol, in Tartary, to Canton |
| 14 Sceptre and Purse | 31 Great Wall of China. |
| 15 A Carved Agate | 32 Frontispiece, by Stothard |
| 16 Jupiter of the Chinese | 33 Vignette, by Burney. |
| 17 Bronze Statue of a Lion | |

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY.

1797.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Publisher delivers, with pleasure, the tenth and last number of his *Abridgement*; and as the chain relation to this *Encyclopædia* has been preserved in its progress, he leaves the Public to form their opinion as to the probability of adequate success. With regard to himself, in few instances has he ever met with greater encouragement;—in none—with more general approbation. In his proposals he engaged to deliver only twenty plates; but the extraordinary encomiums passed on the work by the discerning Public, stimulated his exertions, and demanded that his liberality should keep pace with their generosity; he



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Publisher delivers, with pleasure, the tenth and last number of his Abridgment; and as every link of the chain relative to this Embassy has been preserved in its progress, he leaves the Public to form their opinion as to the probability of adequate success. With regard to himself, in few instances has he ever met with greater encouragement;—in none—with more general approbation. In his proposals he engaged to deliver only *twenty* plates; but the extraordinary encomiums passed on the work by the discerning Public, stimulated his exertions, and demanded that his liberality should keep pace with their generosity; he

has therefore increased their number to twenty five : And notwithstanding Mr. Nicol has presumed to bestow the epithet of *miserable* on the Prints of this abstract, the Public will see, by comparison, that NONE are *inferior*,—MANY are *superior* to his own Engravings.

Far was it from the Publisher's intention to depreciate the original work, from which, by the plan he had adopted, he was likely to derive benefit. But as he has unprovokingly been dared to combat,—like a prudent General he has reserved the fire of his artillery till the day of battle, in Westminster Hall ; when he will be able to shower upon his antagonists such volleys of secret information, and irresistible arguments, relative to the folio volume of plates, as well as the quarto volumes, &c. as may bring suffu-

tion on the cheeks of some, and make them lament they had ever excited such disclosure.

The Public are the best judges of the *handsome manner* in which they have been treated in regard to this Embassy, which has cost the nation two hundred thousand pounds. It is still fresh in their memory, that an account of it was advertised to be sold for *three guineas*. Nor is it yet known on what pretence it is now published at *four guineas*; unless it be, that the high expectations which the East India Company had formed of it, induced them to make a present of **THREE THOUSAND GUINEAS** towards defraying the expence of engraving the volume of *uninteresting* plates; many of which, supposing half the sum to have been applied to that purpose, reflect as little honour on the artists as the additional

price to the first proposal does on the publisher. Some of these plates are well executed; others speak for themselves: but the maps so highly extolled are, to retort on Mr. Nicol, *sorry* copies of the Jesuit's maps of China.

But the rage for obtruding Prints on the Public does not stop here; for the truly ingenious, and, we may add, *modest* Mr. Alexander, has issued proposals for publishing a series of Prints relating to China, to be comprized in twelve numbers, at the moderate price of, with letter-press, seven shillings and sixpence each (we hope no fatal accident has befallen the *second* number, which was to have appeared last August); so that, including four guineas to be paid to Mr. Nicol for printing his part of the Embassy, in a type large enough to be read by telegraphs instead of spectacles, the Public would

would be obliged to pay eight pounds and fourteen shillings, ere they could obtain that information towards which every individual has contributed, were it not for the correct, concise, and elegant abridgment of the Publisher's, at the moderate expence of Half a Guinea in boards.

Though Mr. Stockdale deems it indispensibly necessary to be on his guard to repel attacks, as he has already done; he declares, that he cherishes no resentment against any of those Gentlemen, much less against the learned Secretary, and compiler of the original work, for whose abilities, and elegance of manners, he entertains the highest esteem.

Piccadilly, 27th October, 1797.

Mr. Nicol for printing his part of the Em-
bassy, in a type large enough to be read by
the Public instead of spectacles, the Public
would

Explanation

Explanation of the Frontispiece and Vignette.

The Frontispiece represents the Earl of Macartney's Entrance into China, introduced by a Mandarin. In the back ground, are Cities, Canals, &c. The three Figures, between the Mandarin and the Female representing Commerce, are Soldiers of the Emperor.

The Vignette represents an English Merchant shewing some fine broad Cloth to a Chinese: on the side of each, are Emblems of the Commerce of the respective Countries. In the fore ground are the Insects and Plant of Turon Bay; with the Leaf of the Prickly Pear and Cochineal Insects.

IN THE PRESS,

AND SPEEDILY WILL BE PUBLISHED,

In One Volume, Crown 8vo.

**THE
EFFUSIONS
OF THE
HEART:**

POEMS.

BY MISS STOCKDALE.

LONDON: PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE.

LIST

LIST OF PLATES

WITH REFERENCES FOR THE READER.

Frontispiece to face the Title.	} for the Explan- nation see p. viii.
Engraved Title, with a Vignette.	
Monkey Bread Fruit Tree of St. Jago, to face page	70
Leaf of the Prickly Pear	84
View of the largest of the Islands of Tristan D'Acunha.	95
Map of China, with a Track of the Ships. .	113
Chinese Boat.	107
Insects and Plant of Turon Bay.	180
Chinese Mariner's Compass.	221
Chinese Neptune.	261
Method of carrying Sedan Chairs (see the plate at page 180).	279
Chinese Female Divinity.	284
Method of carrying heavy Packages.	297
Emperor's Throne.	304
Sketch of a Mass of indurated Earth or Gravel.	332
Sceptre and Purse (see plate at page 221). .	349
Carved Agate (see plate at page 95).	354

Map

<i>Map of the Journey of the Embassy from Zhe- hol to Canton.</i>	367
<i>Jupiter of the Chinese.</i>	371
<i>Bronze Statue of a Lion.</i>	372
<i>Chinese Monument.</i>	384
<i>Bronze Vessel for Incense (see plate at page 213).</i>	387
<i>Method of raising Water.</i>	387
<i>Chinese Plough (see plate at page 372).</i>	389
<i>Fishermen bearing a Boat, with the fishing Birds upon it (see plate at page 332).</i>	393
<i>Method of crushing Rice.</i>	396
<i>Chinese Bridge (see plate at page 384).</i>	401
<i>Camellia Sefanqua.</i>	408
<i>Chinese Chain Pump.</i>	412
<i>Method of raising a Net (see the plate at page 387).</i>	420
<i>Cave of Camoëns.</i>	433
<i>View of the Great Wall of China.</i>	468
<i>Method of carrying heavy Packages.</i>	507
<i>Emperor's Throne.</i>	504
<i>Sketch of a Mass of indurated Earth or Gravel.</i>	532
<i>Serpents and Fish (see plate at page 521).</i>	540
<i>Carved Agate (see plate at page 55).</i>	554

CHAP. VI.

CONTENTS.

Page

CHAP. I.

Occasion of the Embassy 1

CHAP. II.

Preparations for the Embassy 22

CHAP. III.

CHAP. VII.

Passage to the Madeira 30

CHAP. IV.

Passage to Teneriffe; to St. Jago. Notices of the Islands 52

CHAP. VIII.

CHAP. V.

Passage of the Line. Course across the Atlantic. Harbour, City, and Country of Rio de Janeiro 73

CHAP.

Page

CHAP. VI.

Passage to the southern part of the Atlantic, and of the Indian Ocean. View of the Islands of Tristan d'Acunha in the former, and of those of St. Paul and Amsterdam in the latter. Entrance into the Straits of Sunda. Visit to Batavia and Bantam, in the Island of Java. View of the southern extremity of the Island of Sumatra. Passage through the Straits of Banca to Pulo Condore 93

CHAP. VII.

Cochin-China. Passage to the Ladrone Islands, near Macao; and thence to Chu-san. Transactions and Observation there 150

CHAP. VIII.

Navigation through the Yellow Sea. Ambassador's entrance into the river leading to Tien-sing. Progress of the Embassy, along the river Pei-ho, towards

wards the capital of China. Departure of the ships from the Gulf of Pechee-lee. 218

CHAP. IX.

Embassy lands near Tong-choo-foo. Proceeds through Pekin to a Palace in the neighbourhood. Returns to the capital 212

CHAP. X.

Journey to the northern frontier of China. View of the Great Wall. Visit to the Emperor's Court at his summer residence in Tartary 322

CHAP. XI.

Return to Pekin. Observations and Occurrences there, and at Yuen-min-Yuen. Departure from Pekin. Journey to Han-choo-foo, partly upon the Imperial canal 367

CHAP.

Page

Page

CHAP. XII.

<i>Han-choo-foo. Journey from thence to Chu-san; and also to Canton. Pas- sage of the Lion and Hindostan from the former to the latter. Residence of the Embassy at Canton, and Macao. Passage to St. Helena; Notices of that Island. Return home</i>	404
---	-----

NOTES.

EXPLANATION OF THE NOTES IN THE
PRECEDING CHAPTERS

<i>Fate of the Gunner—Who the Envoy was —Deaths at Batavia—Description of Canton—Monkeys employed in gathering Branches of the Tea Tree—Description of Pekin—Genius, Manners, and Cus- toms of the Chinese—Description of the Great Wall—State of Physic in China</i>	441
<i>Errata</i>	476
<i>Directions for placing the Plates</i>	477

CHAP.

EMBASSY

29 0C62

EMBASSY

TO THE

EMPEROR OF CHINA.

CHAPTER I.

OCCASION OF THE EMBASSY.

THE late Embassy to China, of which the following is a summary account, was undertaken by Government, as might naturally be imagined, on purpose to facilitate and extend our commercial intercourse with that empire. The Portugueze were the first Europeans who, in this point of view, explored the coast of China. This event took place in the fifteenth century, and from their earliest communication, they had rendered the Chinese such eminent services, as induced the Emperor to grant them certain privileges and immunities; the Chi-

nese themselves reposed in them the greatest confidence, and, in some instances, have granted them a decided preference over every other nation.

The Dutch, some time after, followed the track of the Portugueze; and they, too, having helped to subdue a powerful rebel who, with his fleets, was committing great depredations on the eastern coast of China, received great attentions from the government; the Emperor invited them to Peking, and loaded them with tokens of esteem. His successor, Cam-hi the Great, who reigned long and prosperously, admitted into his familiarity, all foreigners who were adepts in such of the arts and sciences, as were better known and cultivated in Europe than in the eastern clime. Many of these were religious Missionaries, from Spain as well as Portugal, all of the Roman Catholic persuasion, sent thither to propagate their modes of faith; men who, from their depth of learning, strictness of morality, and simplicity of manners, conciliated general esteem, made

made many profelytes, and by these means furthered the objects of such of their countrymen has had embarked only on the principles of commerce.

At the close of the sixteenth century, John Mildenhall was sent out by order of Queen Elizabeth, to the court of the Great Mogul, to obtain certain commercial advantages for the English. He was there strongly opposed by the Spanish and Portugueze Jesuits, who, from craft and presents, contrived to frustrate its completion for some years. It appears that the exclusive privilege of resorting thither was claimed, and enjoyed, by the Portugueze till the year 1634, when a free trade to China, as well as to other parts of the East Indies, was agreed to between the Viceroy of Goa and a Company of English Merchants, pursuant to a licence granted for that purpose by King Charles the First, though in opposition to an existing charter of Queen Elizabeth, which delegated that immunity to others. This Company of Merchants, by virtue of the premises, fitted

out a fleet of ships, and gave the command to Captain Weddell, who being furnished with correspondent letters to the Governor of Macao, could foresee no obstacle to prevent the meditated intercourse with the Chinese at Canton. It seems, however, that the Procurator of Macao, or, as it would appear, the Portuguese Consul, on the fleet's arrival off that place, went on board the Commodore's ship, and said, that as to matters of refreshment, he would provide them; but that there was an obstacle to their trading, which was, the non-consent of the Chinese, who, he pretended, held his (the Portuguese) people in miserable subjection.

In the History of Commerce, whence this article is extracted, we are farther informed, that the English, mortified, doubtless, at the disappointment, were determined to discover, if possible, the river leading to Canton. A barge and pinnace, with above fifty men, were accordingly sent out to explore, and in the course of two days they came in sight of the mouth of the river, the entrance of which

which was prohibited even to the Portuguese; and who, in consequence, carried on their traffic in small craft, through circuitous narrow straits amid various islands.—The Chinese, alarmed at their appearance, came down the river, being then in sight of a fort, or castle, with twenty sail of *junks*, (boats) all mounted with ordnance, and treble-manned, commanded by an admiral, who desired them to come to an anchor. Having complied, the Chinese began to expostulate on the temerity of coming thither to inspect their manufactures, and explore the interior parts of so great a Prince's dominions; and asked who were their pilots. Being told that they came from England to exercise a free trade for the mutual advantage of both Princes, paying the accustomed duties, like others,—that they were without pilots, and were able, of themselves, to discover, by art, passages infinitely more intricate and dangerous, they began to relax their austerity, and promised to introduce three of them to the Viceroy at Canton, provided they would proceed no farther in

their pinnacle. This was agreed to, and the next day, being within five leagues of Canton, (the alarm having reached that city) a deputation waited on them, and desired them, in a friendly manner, to return to their ships; with an assurance, that if they would apply to certain persons at Maccow, they should have a licence granted them for the exercise of a free trade. This was nothing but an artifice; for their request being complied with, six vessels belonging to the Portugueze, laden with merchandize, sailed in the interim for Japan; and it appeared they were under apprehensions lest Commodore Weddell should have seized them. Being now out of danger, they derided English credulity; and confiding in their own strength, on the score of defence, sent the English a peremptory denial.

Enraged at this piece of oriental duplicity, a council of war was holden, at which it was unanimously resolved, to proceed up the river as far as Canton. Having reached
the

the castle beforementioned, by means of some interpreters they fell in with, they were introduced to some Mandarines; who promised, on condition of their remaining on the spot for six days, to intercede with the principal men, resident at Canton, for the accomplishment of their wishes. This was another subterfuge in order to gain time; for in the course of four days, the said fort, before dismantled, was now furnished with forty six pieces of heavy ordnance; and they actually discharged several shot at one of the barges, as it was passing by in search of a convenient watering place. This dastardly conduct, superinduced by the false representations of the Portugueze, so incensed the whole English fleet, that, the same history tells us, they immediately hoisted the bloody flag, got under way, anchored within gunshot, abreast of the fort, and, by a brisk and well-conducted fire, silenced, in a few hours, this formidable battery. They then landed a hundred men, got full possession of the fortress, dismounted the ordnance, hoisted the British flag on

the walls, set fire to the council-house, and demolished whatever they could. Having seized two or three small vessels, a letter was sent to Canton by one of the boats, complaining of their breach of faith. They also justified their proceedings; and throwing all the odium on the perfidy and intrigues of the Portugueze, they effected a reconciliation, and obtained the object in view,—a licence for a free trade.

The unfortunate circumstances, however, under which the English first got footing in China, must have operated to their disadvantage; and rendered their situation, for some time, peculiarly unpleasant. Till then, the name of their country was unknown; and the contemptuous epithet of *carrotty-pate* was attached to them long after their commercial intercourse. These, and other inauspicious impressions given of them by other European nations, added to the national and religious prejudices imbibed against them, and those unrestrained emanations of liberty and independence, too frequently

quently indulged in by the natives of Britain, were only to be obliterated by a series of vigilant circumspection, and prudent demeanor; and more especially as merchants, as well as artisans, are there holden in the lowest degree of estimation. But of all foreigners, then carrying on traffic at the port of Canton, the English, from the above causes, were portrayed in the most unfavourable point of view; their complaints, however just and notorious, were deemed frivolous and vexatious; and, to prevent their grievances from being made known, persons were forbidden to translate them. The small number of the English who had acquired as much of the Chinese language as to be able to represent them, being applied to for that purpose, rendered themselves obnoxious; and it became dangerous for the natives to undertake to teach it. Now though a factory had been established upwards of a century,—yet, for want of an assimilation of manners, sentiments, and habits, which facilitate and invigorate commerce;—on account of the vast pre-eminence of rank arrogated

rogated by persons in authority, at China, over those exercising any kind of traffic,—mercantile concerns were materially impeded, and exposed to various impositions. Thus circumstanced, those ancient prejudices to strangers, early imbibed, and deeply rooted, operating on the conduct of the Chinese, and reduced as it were, to a science, founded on the perfect state of their own civilization, remained in their full force; and to repress the conduct of their European visitors, as well as to prevent the contaminating powers of bad examples among their own people, orders were issued that one port only should be left open for foreign ships;—and at a stated period, every European was obliged to embark, or quit the Chinese territories, leaving his factory and concerns until the return of the ship the next year.

Another obstruction to commerce, which long existed, was,—the natives were instructed, by the moralists of the Empire, to admit it only from motives of humanity and benevolence,

benevolence; not from necessity or inclination on their part, nor any mutual benefit to be derived; and even the balance of trade in their favour, a desirable object with all other nations, among them was considered rather as an inconvenience than advantage. Indifferent, then, as to its progress, and it being rather *suffered* than *sought for*, strangers who exercised it could entertain but slender hopes of common attention, or common justice; nor could the English, in their dealings, procure any redress for insults, hardships, or oppressions. Such conduct, however, could not, in their opinion, be known to, nor authorized by, the Emperor of China; and, therefore, under this conviction, many agents of the India Company, concerned in the trade thither, hinted the necessity and propriety of an embassy to his Imperial Majesty, in hopes that, by a true statement of their situation, he would order a removal of the existing grievances. The idea was communicated to some eminent artists and mathematicians, in the service of, and who resided at, the Court of Pekin; and

and from a thorough knowledge of the disposition of those who composed it, conceived the measure would be attended with the happiest effects, provided it met with proper support. Such an event, however, was not to be brought about by any of the English at Canton; they had not been particularly recommended by their Sovereign, and were no otherwise known than through the descriptive medium of their adversaries or competitors. The same motives of policy or commerce, which led to the establishment of Ministers at other Courts, applied with equal force and propriety to the appointment of one at Peking. Besides, the mission of a British Ambassador, it was argued, would be as flatteringly received, as the spectacle would be splendid and novel. The annual amount of the trade between the two countries amounted to several millions sterling; and though the two seats of Government were many thousand miles apart, yet the dependent territories of each State approximated within two hundred miles of that of Hindostan. It is here, however

however, deserving of notice, that there are some petty princes, often hostile to each other, but closely connected with, or dependent on, one or other of their two powerful neighbours, who occupy much of the space situated between the western limits of the Chinese Province of Shen-see, and the eastern boundary of the British Government of Bengal. In the common course of events, from such a relative situation must arise discussions which might, without the intervention of persons of high rank and confidential character, lay the basis of disagreeable disputes between the two Courts.

At Canton, a few years since, an accident happened which had well nigh put a stop to our foreign trade. Evils of every kind, fraught with this tendency, are to be apprehended, and ought to be particularly guarded against, especially by a commercial nation. On some day of rejoicing, in firing the guns of one of those vessels which navigates between the British settlements in India and Canton, but not in the employment of the
East-

East-India Company, two Chinese, in a boat lying near the vessel, in the river Canton, were accidentally killed by the gunner. The crime of murder is never pardoned in China. The Viceroy of the province, fired with indignation at the supposed atrocity, demanded the perpetrator of the deed, or the person of him who ordered it. The event was stated, in a remonstrance, to be purely accidental; but the Viceroy, supposing it to have been done from a wicked disposition, still persisted in his demand, and to assure himself of that object, he seized one of the principal supercargoes. The other Factories being alarmed, united themselves with the English as in a common cause, and seemed disposed to resist the intentions of the Viceroy; who, on his part, arranged his troops on the banks of the river to force a compliance. It was at last deemed expedient, on principles of policy, to give up the gunner, with scarce a glimmering hope that his life would be spared. *Note known*

they wished to establish the sale of opium. The

The Chinese Government, ever on the watch with respect to strangers, and easily alarmed, foresees the possibility of the most distant evils; and there was much cause of apprehension lest, to avoid similar accidents, and to preserve the tranquillity of its subjects, it might not have been induced to put a total stop to foreign traffic. The effects which such a prohibition must have on our manufactures, not to mention the revenue, would have been severely felt in this country; but in no one article so much as that of tea, which is now become a necessary of life in all ranks of society; the sudden deprivation of which, having no proper substitute, might be considered as a national calamity.

The first importers of tea into Europe, which did not take place till the commencement of the last century, were the Dutch. They had heard of the general use of a beverage from a plant of that country, and they wished to establish the sale of an European plant, praised for its virtues, for the
same

same use among the Chinese, and thus exchange one commodity for the other. *Sage* was the herb fixed on, extolled by the ancient physicians for its salubrious and longevous qualities. The European herb soon fell into disuse in China; but the consumption of foreign tea has since increased astonishingly in Europe. From fifty thousand pounds weight, the annual public sales of the Company in the beginning of the present century, the sales in the same time, now amount to nearly twenty millions of pounds, which is four hundred times as much as it was a hundred years ago.

Measures have been taken to introduce the culture of tea in such of the British territories in Hindostan as appear to be most congenial to its growth; and a small plantation of it, in the Island of Corsica, is reported to be in a flourishing state; but the produce will not be equal to the expence. It is thought, however, highly probable, that we may, some time hereafter, furnish ourselves with this useful article, on reasonable

able terms, without depending on the will or caprice of a foreign Power. In the interim, prudence dictated the necessity of forming such a connection with the Court of Peking, as might place the British trade to China on a solid and more beneficial basis, as well as to remove the difficulties and jealousies which might arise on the side of Hindostan, from the intrigues and misrepresentations of the respective dependents or allies of China and Great Britain.

The forming and completing of such an alliance could not be expected to be brought about on a sudden. The Court of Peking was little inclined to an intercourse with foreign States, and deemed it wisdom to seclude its subjects, whom it considered as in the vale of happiness, from an association with the profane.—A hasty exception to this could not be expected in favour of a nation, of whose virtues the Emperor and Mandarines were but little acquainted.

The punishment of a British subject, by express orders from Pekin, for endeavouring to penetrate to the capital, in order to present a memorial of grievances from the British Factory, is a proof of the difficulty and hazard that might have attended an attempt to place a succession of British subjects, in dignified situations, at that Court, whose amiable manners, and discreet conduct, would be adapted to gain the esteem and respect of every class; and by dissipating their prejudices, and conciliating their good will, obtain that confidence requisite for so desirable a connection. But a more rational hope for success was attached to the mission of an Envoy of rank, invested with royal authority; and, accordingly, a Nobleman of exalted merit undertook to make the experiment, but his premature death on the outward passage interrupted the expedition. *Note II.*

Some time after, other propitious circumstances occurred to press the execution of the original design, which had been delayed

by

by the above event; and to the consideration of policy and commerce, were now superadded those of humanity and philosophy. Under the auspices of his present Majesty, adding lustre to his reign, very considerable and important improvements had been made in navigation and geography, by voyages round the world, executed by able and scientific men. Enterprizes like these, tending to enlarge the boundaries of knowledge, without the incentives of conquest or gain; voluntarily sacrificing every enjoyment, and encountering numerous perils, in order to enrich the pages of history or science, were, in the midst of war, regarded as sacred by an admiring enemy, and the persons and property of the adventurers, unsolicitedly, secured from hostility.

The accounts given by those who had hitherto been fortunate enough to penetrate into China, were contradictory and problematical, contributing rather to excite attention than satisfy curiosity. They all concurred,

curred, however, in assuring, that, in regard to its natural and artificial productions,—the policy and uniformity of its Government,—the manners and sentiments of the inhabitants, their civil institutions, moral maxims, and general economy,—it presented, collectively, one of the sublimest objects for human contemplation, or deep research. The imaginary danger of admitting a free intercourse to persons, prone to tumult and immorality, are the obstacles raised by the Chinese Government against a free investigation of it; and this could only be done away by such strangers whose rectitude of conduct, and suavity of manners, should convince them to the contrary by examples of an opposite tendency.

To eradicate such inveterate prejudices, there might not only be required the effect of examples free from moral obliquity, but also the accompanying qualifications for moving in the higher sphere of life. Much might depend on the admission of an Ambassador

bassador into their territories, and the impression which he and his suite might make on the minds of the Mandarines and the people at large, during their progress through the country, and his visit to the Court; but principally, whether he could excite a wish, and procure residence for, succeeding Ministers, contrary to the present received practice of the Chinese. To effect this would be a principal step toward the conclusion of an intimate alliance with the Emperor, and, by consequence, a free intercourse with all parts of China. To aim at too much, in the beginning, might occasion either a tedious delay, or a total failure; and though the East-India Company were too well convinced of the inconveniences and oppressions attached to their commerce at Canton, yet, dreading hardships of a greater magnitude, they recommended the utmost care and circumspection, lest the Government of China should, by any imaginary umbrage, entirely exclude them from entering their ports. Administration had, therefore, to select from

her bosom, a person of great talents, long experience, and tried prudence; and it was some time ere the Minister had determined on his choice.

CHAPTER II.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EMBASSY.

THE Right Honourable Earl Macartney, who had already advantaged his country by his diplomatic talents, and whose reputation was fixed for integrity and aptness for business, was appointed, by the Minister, Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of China. On this occasion, the Lords of the Admiralty ordered a sixty-four gun ship, the *Lion*, to be fitted up for his Lordship's reception, with leave to nominate the Commander. Captain, now Sir Erasmus Gower, who in his juvenile years had been two voyages round

round the world, and fully equal to the important service, was selected for this purpose, and honoured with the command; and was also gratified with the choice of his officers, every class of which was soon filled.

To add dignity to the mission, a military guard was also allowed, to attend the person of the Ambassador, in compliance with the practice of Eastern Embassies. This guard, over whom it had been resolved to maintain the strictest discipline, in order to prevent the least dereliction of duty, or disorderly conduct, when in presence of the Chinese, was put under the command of Major, now Colonel, Benson; assisted by Lieutenant, now Captain, Parish; and Lieutenant, now Lieutenant-Colonel, Crewe. Doctor Gillan was Physician to the Embassy, and Doctor Scot the Surgeon; a gentleman of abilities and experience, who had long served in that capacity in the navy with distinguished reputation. Doctor Dinwiddie, astronomer, and Mr. Barrow, both well skilled in mathematics and mechanics, had also appropriate

priate appointments. Mr. Acheson Maxwell and Mr. Edward Winder, were made joint Secretaries to the Ambassador; and Mr. Henry Baring, recently appointed a Writer in the service of the East-India Company, was permitted to accompany the Embassy to Peking. Two botanic gardeners also embarked, one at the public expence, the other at that of an individual in the Embassy.

Another office, of no small import, still remained vacant, which was as necessary as its fulfilment was difficult; that of interpreter and translator. In all the British dominions, not one person could be procured properly qualified; and to depend on finding one at Canton, was too precarious for the importance of the Embassy. The Missionaries tolerated at the Court of Peking are not allowed to leave the country; but some, by penetrating in disguise far from the capital, have been known to return. Some of the more learned Chinese, however, had, by fortuitous circumstances, found their way to Rome, and were employed, at the Vatican,

to

to examine certain Chinese books and manuscripts;—and at Naples a College had been founded, out of zeal for Christianity, dedicated to the education of young Chinese; who, by means of the European Missionaries, had contrived to effect their escape out of China. The only resource left was, to see whether any of the above were willing to accept of, and qualified for, the employment. With this view, the Secretary of the intended Embassy sat out in January, 1792. He passed through Paris, where two foundations for foreign missions still subsisted—*La Maison de Saint Lazare*, and *La Maison des Missions Etrangères*. At the latter was one who had left China twenty years ago; but, besides that he was averse to re-visit that country, he had nearly forgotten his native language. He next went to Rome, but with no other success than that of having procured, from Cardinal Antonelli, strong letters of recommendation to the Italian Missionaries in China, as well as to the Curators of the Chinese College at Naples. There, by the aid of his Majesty's Minister,

Sir William Hamilton, to whom the College were under obligations, he overcame the scruples of the Curators ; and two Chinese, uncontaminated in morals, amiable in manners, and candid in disposition, qualified to interpret between their own language and the Italian or Latin, came to England with the Secretary of the Embassy, in May, 1792, expressly to embark for China in quality of interpreters.

They soon began to render themselves useful, by some pertinent hints respecting their own country, and suggested the fittest preparations for such an expedition. Presents, according to the Eastern manners, are indispensable, both for the Emperor and his Court ; and they mentioned what they judged might be most acceptable. Such articles as were there sought after with avidity, and produced the greatest profit, were, on this head, not to be disregarded. Extraordinary pieces of ingenious and complicated mechanism, richly and variously ornamented, and producing, by means of internal

ternal wheels and springs, apparently automaton movements, were exported annually, to a considerable amount. These machines, taken over thither at the express desire of the Mandarines, whom it might have been dangerous to disobey, were either given as presents, or a trifling sum, infinitely less than the first cost, was received in return, that the transaction might have the appearance of a common purchase. Many of these costly articles, obtained by the Mandarines, for little consideration, from the merchants, under promise of protection from their *inferiors*, ultimately found their way into the Palaces of the Emperor and his Ministers, in the hope of securing the favour of their *superiors*.

It would have been vain, in public presents, to think of surpassing, either in cost or workmanship, such articles of this kind, (called, in the cant jargon of the East, *Sing Songs*) as had passed thither through private channels; and besides, the annual accumulation of them was supposed sufficient to satiate the
transient

transient gratification excited by gaudy trifles. Other presents were substituted in their room more worthy of princely notice and acceptance.

Astronomy being a favourite science in China, which has long engrossed the attention and occupation of the Government, instruments of the latest improvements, and orreries representing the most perfect motions of the solar system, could not fail to be acceptable. To these were added, specimens or assortments of such of our manufactures, finished in the first style, as were adapted for general utility, or social comfort; which, besides being likely to prove highly grateful to those to whom they were presented, were likely to create a future demand for the same articles.

For the safer conveyance of these presents, the East-India Company appointed one of their largest ships, and gave the command of her to Captain Macintosh; with instructions to carry out such persons appertaining

to

to the Embassy as could not conveniently be accommodated on board the *Lion*. A small brigantine, manned and officered from the *Lion*, was also fitted out, as a tender, to accompany the Embassy.

It became necessary, while these preparations were making, to embrace the earliest opportunity of formally announcing the intended Embassy to the Chinese Government, inasmuch as intelligence is frequently conveyed to China from foreign ports. Without this precaution, the undertaking might, through error or design, be made to assume an uncertain or warlike appearance, —the Ambassador's reception rendered dubious,—and the intentions of Government completely frustrated. To secure, then, the effects of first impressions, which in every instance are difficultly eradicated, three Commissioners, who had been selected by the East-India Company to manage their affairs at Canton, were empowered to communicate, with due solemnity, the intended mission of Lord Macartney; and to deliver a letter,

a letter, correspondent hereto, from Sir Francis Baring, then Chairman of the Court of Directors, in so public a manner to the Viceroy of Canton, as to prevent, if he had been so inclined, the possibility of its being kept from the knowledge of the Emperor.

This letter stated, " that his most gracious Sovereign having heard that it had been expected his subjects, settled at Canton, should have sent a deputation to the Court of Peking, in order to congratulate the Emperor on his entering into the eightieth year of his age, but that such deputation had not been immediately dispatched, expressed great displeasure thereat; and, being desirous of cultivating the friendship of the Emperor of China, and of improving the connection, intercourse, and good correspondence between the Courts of London and Peking, and of increasing and extending the commerce between their respective subjects, had resolved to send his well-beloved cousin and counsellor, Lord Macartney, a nobleman of great virtue, wisdom, and ability,

lity,

lity, as his Embassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of China, to represent his person, and to express, in the strongest terms, the satisfaction he should feel if this mark of his attention and regard should serve as a foundation to establish a perpetual harmony and alliance between them; and that the Embassador, with his attendants, should soon set out on the voyage; and, having several presents for the Emperor from his Britannic Majesty, which, from their size, and nicety of mechanism, could not be conveyed through the interior of China to so great a distance as from Canton to Peking, without risk of damage, he should proceed directly in one of his Majesty's ships, properly accompanied, to the port of Tien-sing, approaching, in the first instance, as near as possible to the residence of the Emperor of China." And Sir Francis ends the letter by "requesting the information thus given to be conveyed to the Court of Peking, trusting that the Imperial orders would be issued for the proper reception of the King of Great Britain's ships, with

with his Embassador and suite, as soon as they should appear at Tien-sing, or the neighbouring coasts."

The presents on this occasion, expressed in the above letter, were illiberally construed by some persons to be directed to extraordinary and improper purposes, and the attention of the diplomatic corps was thereby awakened. One of these attributed the design to nothing less than that of engrossing the whole trade to China, to the exclusion of all other foreigners, and in his zeal for his Court, proposed a counter Embassy. That monopoly, however, had no part in it must be evident, when it is understood, that this intended Embassy was expressly imparted to the States-General of the United Provinces, then in alliance with Great-Britain, with offers of embassadorial service, in case the state of the Dutch Factory at Canton should require such mediation.

But the real drift of the Mission may be clearly ascertained by his Majesty's private instructions

instructions to his Embassador, in which it is signified, that "a greater number of his subjects than of any other Europeans, had been trading for a considerable time past in China; that the commercial intercourse between several other nations and that great Empire, had been preceded, accompanied, or followed, by special communications with its Sovereign. Others had the support of Missionaries, who, from their eminence in science, or ingenuity in the arts, had been frequently admitted to the familiarity of a curious and polished Court, and which Missionaries, in the midst of their cares for the propagation of their faith, were not supposed to have been unmindful of the views and interest of their country; while the English traders remained unaided, and, as it were, unavowed, at a distance so remote, as to admit of a misrepresentation of the national character and importance; and where too their occupation was not holden in that esteem which might be necessary to procure them safety and respect;" that, "under these circumstances, it became the dignity

D

and

and character of his Majesty to extend his paternal regard to these his distant subjects, even if the commerce and prosperity of the nation were not concerned in their success; and to claim the Emperor of China's protection for them, with that weight which is due to the requisition of one great Sovereign from another;" that, "a free communication with a people, perhaps the most singular upon the globe, among whom civilization had existed, and the arts been cultivated, through a long series of ages, with fewer interruptions than elsewhere, was well worthy also of being sought by the British nation, which saw with pleasure, and with gratitude applauded, the several voyages undertaken already, by his Majesty's command, and at the public expence, in the pursuit of knowledge, and for the discovery and observation of distant countries and manners;" but that, "in seeking to improve a connection with China, no views were entertained except those of the general interests of humanity, the mutual benefit of both nations, and the protection
of

of commerce under the Chinese Government."

His Majesty's letter to the Emperor of China breathes the same spirit. It is therein said, that "the natural disposition of a great and benevolent Sovereign, such as his Imperial Majesty, whom Providence had seated upon the throne for the good of mankind, was to watch over the peace and security of his dominions, and to take pains for disseminating happiness, virtue, and knowledge among his subjects; extending the same beneficence, with all the peaceful arts, as far as he was able, to the whole human race." That his Britannic Majesty, "impressed with such sentiments from the beginning of his reign, when he found his people engaged in war, had granted to his enemies, after obtaining victories over them in the four quarters of the world, the blessings of peace, on the most equitable conditions;" that, "since that period, not satisfied with promoting the prosperity of his own subjects, in every respect, and beyond the example of

all former times, he had taken various opportunities of fitting out ships, and sending in them some of the most wise and learned of his own people, for the discovery of distant and unknown regions; not for the purpose of conquest, or of enlarging his dominions, which were already sufficiently extensive for all his wishes; nor for the purpose of acquiring wealth, nor even for favouring the commerce of his subjects; but for the sake of increasing the knowledge of the habitable globe, of finding out the various productions of the earth; and for communicating the arts and comforts of life to those parts, where they had hitherto been little known; and" that "he had since sent vessels, with animals and vegetables most useful to man, to islands and places where, it appeared, they had been wanting;" that "he had been still more anxious to inquire into the arts and manners of countries, where civilization had been improved by the wise ordinances and virtuous examples of their sovereigns, through a long series of ages; and felt, above all, an ardent wish to become

become acquainted with those celebrated institutions of his (Chinese) Majesty's populous and extensive empire, which had carried its prosperity to such a height, as to be the admiration of all surrounding nations." That "his Britannic Majesty being then at peace with all the world, no time could be so propitious for extending the bounds of friendship and benevolence, and for proposing to communicate and receive the benefits which must result from an unreserved and amiable intercourse between such great and civilized nations as China and Great Britain."

It was evident that the Embassy was not limited to affairs of commerce at Canton, as Lord Macartney had discretionary power to visit, besides China, every other country capable of affording useful or important information. He had diplomatic authority addressed to the Emperor of Japan, and to the King of Cochin-China, and a general commission to all Princes and States, in what-

ever part of the Chinese seas he might have occasion to touch.

The ships being, by this time, at Portsmouth, and every thing in readiness for the voyage, those who were to accompany the Embassador, in all nearly a hundred, joined his Excellency there in September, 1792, in order to their repairing on board. Impelled by the fascinating incitement of curiosity, already were they meditating China at a distance, and voluntarily quitted their native shores to engage in a perilous, but interesting enterprize; and when the wind and weather were announced favourable for departure, they felt no regret, or unpleasant emotion, except when the inward thrillings of affection awoke the remembrance of their friends and dearest connections.

CHAPTER III.

PASSAGE TO MADEIRA.

THE Ambassador and his suite being embarked, the *Lion* and *Hindustan*, accompanied by the *Jackall* tender, set sail from Portsmouth on the 26th of September, 1792. The weather soon changed from moderate to boisterous; in the night, the ships lost company of the tender, and were compelled to take shelter in Torbay; whence, after being detained two days by adverse winds, they again put to sea.

Steering the usual course, on the 10th of October they discovered the islands of Porto Santo and Madeira, the latter of which, at the then distance, appeared like a huge mountain whose apex was lost in the clouds. Soon after, the Deserta's Islands were de-

scribed, subject also to Portugal, forming part of the Madeiras.

The first view of the island of Madeira represented it as rocky, barren and uncultivated, but on a nearer approach its beauties opened to view, and formed a scene picturesque and enchanting. Funchal, its principal town, stands in the midst of a verdant valley, whose scattered edifices, being white externally, formed a pleasing contrast with the ever-greens and plantations, which, at all points, met the eye.

The seasons here may be said to be only two, spring and summer; as no degree of heat or cold has been found unpleasant. Fahrenheit's thermometer, during his Excellency's stay, placed in the shade about noon, was from sixty-nine to seventy-two degrees. At Funchal, in January, when the tops of the hills are covered with snow, it is about sixty-four, and seldom rises in autumn, higher than seventy-five.

The

The Portuguese Governor ordered due attention to be paid to the Embassador, offered his Excellency a military guard, who refused, but accepted a polite invitation to partake of an entertainment, truly sumptuous, to which the Embassador's suite, the officers of the Lion and Hindostan, the merchants of the British factory, and the most respectable inhabitants of the island, about two hundred persons, were likewise invited. A young lady, only ten years old, daughter of the Governor, did the honours of the table, till the dessert was brought, when the Governor's wife presided.

From a geometrical survey of this island by Mr. William Johnstone, a native of Great Britain, lately a merchant in Madeira, he found it to be of a parallelogramic form; its mean length, from W. N. W. to E. S. E. was about thirty seven miles, and mean breadth eleven miles, comprising an area of four hundred and seven square miles, equal to two hundred and sixty thousand four hundred and eighty acres. It is divided

ed into thirty seven parishes, and its inhabitants are computed to be eighty thousand.

Many parts of Madeira being mountainous, declivous, and rugged, and others nearly destitute of soil, are incapable of culture. Small patches, indeed, of cultivated ground appear in the narrow valleys, in which also there are some villages. But though the cultivators are lazy, yet they have shewn instances of industry, by breaking, on the sides of hills, thinly covered with soil, such pieces of scattered rock as contain vegetable matter, into smaller parts; and the rills, from the heights, being made to flow over, the fragments comminute and become a fertile mold.

Indolence, however, prevails with the men, who enjoy ease at home, while their wives and daughters go barefooted, to a considerable distance, over rugged paths, up to the mountains to cut broom for fuel. This they carry in loads to Funchal, and dispose of it for subsistence, which is chiefly
on

on salt fish. Thus, severity of labour, poor-
ness of food, and warmth of climate, make
them old in frame, when young in years.
The complexion of this class of the people
is dark, their stature low, and the spirit
and activity of their ancestors much degene-
rated.

The hog is the food most relished at Ma-
deira. These animals, when young, are
marked by their owners, and suffered to
range wild among the mountains, and at
last are hunted and caught by dogs.

No serpents, nor any noxious animal,
have been known to exist at Madeira; nei-
ther are there hares, or foxes. Fish, of
several kinds, are caught on the coast, but
herrings and oysters are strangers there.
Salted cod, in abundance, is imported from
America; and being the principal diet of
the poor, occasions among them frequent
scorbutic eruptions.

The

The inhabitants are amply supplied with delicious fruits and vegetable esculents, of various kinds for the table. But the grape, chiefly white, is the staple production of the island. Twenty five thousand pipes, each of a hundred and twenty gallons, are made annually; half of this is exported to England, North America, and the West Indies, and the residue is consumed by the inhabitants, either in its natural state, or in a spirit from distillation.

This sort of wine has the appellation of dry Madeira, the highest price of which to dealers, is thirty two pounds a pipe; but private individuals are, from general customs, made to pay more. The merchants, however, add one pound per pipe extra, to the above charge, for every year they keep it in their cellars, as an equivalent for interest of money, and other incidental losses.

Other kinds of grape are natives in Madeira; one, whose juice has a deeper colour than the former, the wine of which is called

called tinto. Another, called Bastardo, has a red skin, but produces a white juice; and lastly, on some few soils a third species is raised, whose juice is remarkably sweet and rich, from which is made that celebrated wine called Malmsey. The annual produce of this vine is averaged at five hundred pipes, fetching, at market, about sixty pounds per pipe. The merchants of the British factory here, like that at Oporto, attach themselves to the cultivators of the vine, and supply them, in advance, with whatever can contribute to their necessities. They are remarkable for their hospitality to strangers. Their houses are spacious, and open, on the slightest recommendation, for the reception of passengers who stop there for refreshments in their way to Asia or America.

Provisions excepted, the Government of Portugal imposes a duty on all imports into Madeira, and also on wine exported. And though internal taxes are levied, yet, after defraying the expences of the civil and military establishments, the surplus is said not to exceed

exceed eighty thousand pounds. The balance of trade to that island is much in favour of the English. Twenty trading houses of great solidity, whose acquired fortunes ultimately centre in Great-Britain, constitute the present British factory. Their immense capital, avowed integrity, and commercial knowledge, have stifled every competition, and left them in the almost entire possession of the trade to Madeira.

The salubrity of the climate protects its inhabitants from various diseases. The scurvy, from bad provisions, is the lot of the poor; and paralytic affections, from indolence and repletion, that of the rich. Intermittents are unknown there. The small pox proves most fatal in summer, and inoculation, on account of religious scruples, is rarely performed.

The town contains about fifteen thousand inhabitants; and though streams of water run though the streets, they are kept very dirty. Some improvements are going on, to which
the

the Governor has contributed, and among these is a delightful mall, with two rows of handsome trees. The cultivation of the country keeps pace with an increasing population; but the uncertainty of the seasons often causes failure in crops, and subjects the farmer to hardships.—The creditor can seize property for rent, but cannot imprison the debtor.

The sugar cane is but little cultivated here. The cane resembles, in form, the common reed, grows to the height of about eight feet, and has a jointed stem, with leaves springing from the joints. The best and sweetest juice is centered in the middle of the stem.—A few trees of the true cinnamon, with three-ribbed scented leaves, and a thin fragrant bark, are thinly dispersed.

From Funchal, to the eastward of the island, the road is steep and craggy up hills; at the top was a narrow path, on one side of which was a perpendicular rock, on the other a dreadful precipice, passable only to
pedes-

pedestrians, except to some well trained, sure-footed mules. Farther on is an open plain, adorned with myrtle and box-tree, growing wild; and also the whortleberry shrub, far more considerable in height and luxuriance than any which grows in England.—At the east end of the island, some gentlemen of the Embassy, who had made the excursion, discovered the crater of a distinct volcano, four hundred yards in diameter; at the bottom and round the sides of which were scattered fragments of lava.

It appeared to Dr. Gillan, that “there had been several craters in the island, and that eruptions had taken place from them at various and very distant intervals. This was particularly manifest at a place near the brazen-head, where might easily be counted, twelve different eruptions of lava from neighbouring craters.”

“The chain of the highest mountains of Madeira has hardly any volcanic appearance. The clouds envelope frequently their
tops,

tops, and from them descend all the streams and rivulets of the island. Their antiquity is marked by the deep chasms or gulphs they have formed in their descent between the ridges of the rocks, during the long lapse of time they have continued to flow.—In the beds of these rivulets are found pebbles of various sizes, and large round masses of flint, such as are usually found in the beds of many similar torrents in the Alps. The soil, also, of the fields and pasturage grounds appears exactly the same as those of the Continent, where no volcanic fire has ever been suspected.”

“It is likewise to be observed, that no lava of a glassy nature has been discovered in Madeira, nor any perfect pumice stone; circumstances which both indicate, that not the highest degree of heat had been suffered here: but it is probable that the bay or beach of Funchal is a segment of a large crater, the exterior part of which has sunk into the sea; for, in the first place, the shining or blue stones upon the beach are

E

all

all of compact lava; secondly, tempestuous weather throws, always upon the shore, larger masses of the same blue lava stone, and, also, a quantity of cellular lava, approaching to pumice stone in texture, but much heavier, and not fibrous; and lastly, the Loo Rock, and landing place opposite to it, to the westward of Funchal bay, as well as that upon which Fort St. Jago is constructed, are evidently perpendicular fragments of the edges of the crater, which have hitherto resisted the action of the sea, by having been better supported, or having more closely adhered together, tho' much worn by the violence of the surge. They bear not the least resemblance to the neighbouring rocks a little within shore."

The island of Madeira is well defended by nature. Violent surges beating constantly upon its rocky shores, form a strong barrier against invasion. Art has, likewise, contributed to the strength of the capital, which extends three quarters of a mile along the beach, and nearly half a mile in depth,
by

by four forts ; St. Jago, St. Lorenzo, Peak Castle, and another upon the Loo Rock.

The military establishment of the island consists of three hundred regular troops, half infantry, the rest artillery ; and two thousand militia who are embodied occasionally. The latter, making two battalions, are obliged to provide themselves with an uniform. There are also ten thousand irregular militia, who are not so clothed, nor called out to exercise, and being at no expence on that account, are compelled to do garrison duty, to take charge of signals, and repair the highways. Three colonels are appointed, in separate districts, to command them ; and they are farther subdivided into companies, each of which has a captain and lieutenant.

The Lion and the Hindostan having procured the necessary refreshments, and recruited and completed the stock of water, and fuel ; and having left instructions for the Jackall who had not yet rejoined them,

to proceed to Port Praya, in the island of St. Jago, his Excellency and suite embarked from Funchal on the 18th of October 1792.

CHAPTER IV.

PASSAGE TO TENERIFFE; TO ST. JAGO.

NOTICES OF THE ISLANDS.

CAPTAIN Sir Erasmus Gower, in order to obtain a better wine for the seamen than could be procured at Madeira, at the contract price, resolved to touch at Santa Cruz, on his way to St. Jago; and steering for this place, they entered the bay on the 21st of October, and anchored in twenty fathoms water.

The place is defended by forts and batteries; and the shore so fenced by cragged rocks, and constant surges, as to render it nearly inaccessible to boats. The regular
troops

troops do not exceed three hundred; but every person, capable of bearing arms, is enrolled in the militia.

To the above securities of art and nature against the attacks of an enemy, arises another to which hostile ships are exposed:—The wind is hardly ever favourable to clear the land. This danger proved no obstacle to the ardour of the gallant Admiral Blake, who, in 1657, entered the road, attacked and destroyed a fleet of Spanish galleons in strength nearly equal to his own; and then, by a fortuitous wind, he brought off his squadron in perfect safety.

The town of Santa Cruz is pleasantly situated. It has a handsome pier, convenient landing places, and an excellent quay, shaded by several rows of trees.—Its streets are elegant and tolerably spacious. A fountain, adorned with marble statues, stands in a square; and the neighbourhood affords many delightful promenades.

The mountains to the northward of the town are rugged, and the rocks, found upon them, volcanic. Notwithstanding, they produce beans, corn, and grafs for fodder. The culture is ingeniously carried on to their very summits by means of stages or platforms of soil, supported by fences of stone. Various wild odoriferous herbs were scattered around; and some of a powerful, and as it were, inebriating smell.

La Figuera de India, called, in English, the Prickly Pear-tree, bears a fruit, which is held there, in great estimation; but it is neither easily plucked nor eaten. A peasant whom a gentleman belonging to the Lion, then on an excursion, accidentally met, obligingly undertook to overcome the difficulty. He gathered one, by enveloping the fruit with a tuft of grafs, to guard his fingers from the prickles. He warily took off the rind, and the pulp being exposed to view, proved delicious to the taste, uniting the flavour of a fig, the winter Burgundy pear, and the water melon.—See a plate of the leaf of this tree.

Other gentlemen, belonging to the ships, made an equestrian tour into the country, in which they visited the capital of the island, called, St. Christophé de Laguna. The Governor resides at Santa Cruz, but here are holden the courts of justice. The city is built on an eminence in an extensive fertile plain; it contained several fountains, which were supplied with water from the neighbouring heights, by mean of an aqueduct. The soil produced vines, Indian corn, potatoes, and a species of beans. Even the bosoms of the mountains were cultivated, and their craggy sides covered with various sorts of spontaneous plants.

At the bottom of an amphitheatre of mountains, out of which rises the Peak of Teneriffe, is the villa, or capital, Orotava, otherwise called, Oratavia, the port of which is at three miles distant. The trade here, as at Madeira, is chiefly confined to British merchants.

From this place, the ascent of the Peak is

E 4

generally

generally attempted; accordingly a party from the ships undertook, on the 23d October, to visit it. The season of the year was doubtless unfavourable; the cold on the mountains was said to be intense; and sudden showers of snow and hail often overwhelmed the traveller. They set off, however, about noon, accompanied by two Muleteers as guides. They passed through a pleasant vale covered with vines; and ascending an eminence, the sloping sides of which were entirely covered with a grove of chestnut trees, they arrived at the summit of the first, called the Green, Mountain.

They had now to attain the top of a second mountain, whose sides were craggy and sterile, and its ascending path on the brink of precipices. A few pines were thinly scattered on its sides. In the afternoon, by mean of a barometer, they found they had ascended nearly six thousand feet above the town. The mountain upon which they stood, was now overcast with clouds; and various, and impetuous gusts of wind, combating

bating each other, seemed to threaten any farther approach.

Excavations, resembling distinct craters of volcanic matter, were discovered in every part of this mountain; and night setting in, and the path being difficult, the guides not only proposed to halt, but, in contempt of threats, were unwilling to proceed. The travellers wanted much to reach that part, known by the name of *La Enstancia dos Ingleses*, the resting place of the English. It then began to rain, and blow with violence, and the guides, anticipating, from experience, an approaching tempest, declared the unsheltered traveller must inevitably perish, and insisted on stopping under the brow of a projecting rock.

They had furnished themselves with provisions at Orotava; they kindled a fire with the branches of the *cytusus*, and the leafy boughs of the Spanish broom, served them as a couch to sleep upon. The thermometer was now at forty-five degrees; the air
keen,

keen, the wind tempestuous, and they had no shelter against the rain.

At day-break they arose ; but the weather was exceedingly boisterous, driving with violence heavy drops of rain. They saw the point of the upper cone ; but the conical frustum, by which it was supported, was concealed by thick clouds : these rolled in succession along its sides, and being thence rapidly hurled into the vallies, between the hills, against which they were forcibly driven, quickly condensed into rain. Some of the party then gave up the project, and, by the assistance of one of the guides, returned to Orotava.

Previous to their arrival at the sea-port of Orotava, and at a little distance from the city, or upper town, of the same name, neatly built of stone, they saw, on their way, a remarkable Dragon's Blood Tree. Its trunk, at the height of ten feet from the ground, measured thirty-six feet in girth. At the height of fifteen feet, it divided itself into
about

about a dozen branches, sprouting regularly, as from a centre, in an oblique direction upwards. These produced, only at their extremities, thick, spongy leaves, resembling, but smaller than, the common aloe. This tree, by a tradition current in the island, existed three centuries ago, at the time the Spaniards conquered Teneriffe; and it is now, as it was then, a distinguishing landmark.

The gentlemen who pursued their journey towards the Peak, were attended by another guide, one of the few remaining of the descendants of the Guanches (original inhabitants) and sole possessors of the island, when it was first invaded by the Spaniards in the fifteenth century. They had attained the summit of the mountain whence arises the great Cone, which being frequently covered with snow, occasioned the ancients to give the whole island the name of Nivaria.

The plain, on the top of this mountain, presented a dreary waste, loaded with masses
of

of black lava, without verdure or vegetation; except a solitary cytitus, which peeping, now and then, through the fissure of a rock, discovered its feeble, withering branches.

Having already ascended two thousand feet above the place where, the preceding night, they had taken shelter, the Muleteers became refractory, and impeded the progress of the animals. The cold, indeed, was piercing and intolerable; the fall of fleet torpified the hands, and incapacitated them from holding the reins. In their perilous situation they had many hair-breadth escapes, but none more so than Dr. Gillan. Stimulated by curiosity to follow his friends, and forced by the wind to the edge of a precipice, his mule fell, opportunely, into a bed of volcanic ashes, or both must have been hurled down the precipice, and inevitably perished. At this time the tempest raged with increased violence, and the drops of rain fell half congealed; the difficulties they had to encounter were insurmountable, and the only choice left was that of returning.

Excursions

Excursions to the Peak, at proper seasons of the year, are attended with less difficulties. The same Mr. Johnstone, mentioned in the preceding chapter, as having surveyed Madeira, visited this place in the summer time. He and his party provided themselves with tents, and slept, the night before they got to the Peak, nearly about the same spot, which finished the labours of those just mentioned.

“ There,” it is said, “ they encamped on ground covered with pumice stone, a stream of lava on each side; in front, a barren plain; the island of Grand Canary bearing south-east, as if rising out of an immense field of ice, formed by the clouds below them. About four o’clock next morning, the first of August, the moon shining bright, and the weather clear, they began to ascend a kind of path, along the first great frustum, leading to the smaller and higher Sugar-Loaf. The passage was steep and disagreeable, being covered with pumice stone, which gave way at every step. In
about

about an hour they got to the Alta Vista, where it was necessary to climb over the lava, leaping from one large stone to another, till their arrival at the foot of the Sugar-Loaf. Here they rested about five minutes."

" They then began to ascend the Sugar-Loaf. This was by much the most fatiguing part ; it being exceedingly steep, and wholly consisting of small pumice stones, so that the foot, at every step, sinks and slides back. They were obliged to take breath, repeatedly. It was little more than six o'clock when they got upon the summit of the Sugar-Loaf. At this time the clouds had gathered about a mile and a half perpendicular below. They were thick, and had a very striking effect, appearing like an immense extent of frozen sea, covered with innumerable hillocks of snow, above which the Islands of Grand Canary, Palma, Gomera, and Hiero or Ferro, raised their heads. On the sun's getting a little higher, the clouds disappeared, and opened to the view the coast around. The colours, hoisted on the Peak, were

were distinctly seen by gentlemen in Orontava, through their telescopes."

"The prospect from the Peak is romantic and extensive, no other hill being of a height to intercept the view. The coast is perceived all round, and a distinct idea of the island formed. The north-west coast appears to be well cultivated; but the south-east seems dreary and barren." Within the summit of the Peak," he relates, "is an excavation or cauldron, not less than eighty feet in depth, into which the gentlemen descended, and gathered some sulphur, with which the surface is mostly covered. In many parts the foot cannot rest upon the same spot above a minute, the heat penetrating quickly through the shoe. Smoke issues frequently from the earth. Just under the surface is a soft reddish clay, so hot, that the hand introduced into it must instantly be withdrawn. In the cauldron, the sulphureous odour is very offensive; but on the ridge it may be easily endured."

"From

“ From this place they saw the town of Santa Cruz, and the shipping in the road, which is a distance, in a direct line, of about twenty-five miles. They continued two hours and a half upon the summit of the Peak, without feeling any inconvenience from heat or cold. Soon after sun rise the thermometer, in the shade, was at fifty-one degrees. They descended the Sugar-Loaf, in a few minutes, running the whole way, which was found to be the best mode.

“ At the foot of the Peak there were several caverns in the midst of lava, some filled with fine water, extremely cold, and frozen at the edges of the caverns. Others, in the Winter, are filled with snow, over which the sun never shines; and, thus, snow continues in them through out the year.”

The height of the Peak, also measured by Mr. Johnstone, was found to be two thousand and twenty-three English fathoms, or two miles, two furlongs and eighty-six yards; and its distant from the sea port to Orotava,
eleven

eleven miles and a half, bearing south, forty-eight degrees west ; the variation of the compass being sixteen degrees to the westward of the Pole.

Religion here, as in every part of the Spanish dominions, engrosses much of their leisure which might be devoted to instruction and improvements. Even ladies of rank seldom go out but to mass, matins, or vespers. The unmarried live in convents, and are there often enticed to take the veil.

The residence of the Bishop of the Isles, whose revenue is ten thousand pounds a year, is at Canaria ; his unbounded charity is equal to his ecclesiastical rigour. Religion suffers very little interruption by commerce. Foreign ships rarely touch at any other place than Teneriffe ; and from Santa Cruz are annually exported about twenty-five thousand pipes of wine, chiefly to the English in return for manufactures.

The revenue accruing to the Crown, from all the Canaries, after deducting the ordinary expences of administration, does not exceed sixty thousand pounds a year. The duty on tobacco and snuff is so enormous, that the temptation to smuggle is irresistible. The royal monopolies, of which Orchilla is one, are the chief grievances of the inhabitants.

Teneriffe, though not the largest, the most populous and fertile of the Canary Islands, is about seventy miles in length, and twenty-two in mean breadth. Its surface contains one thousand five hundred and forty square miles, or nine hundred and eighty-five thousand six hundred acres. Its inhabitants are computed at nearly a hundred thousand, which averages about sixty-five persons to every square mile.

The population of the Grand Canary island is estimated at forty thousand inhabitants; Palma, thirty thousand; Forteventura, ten thousand; Lancerota, eight thousand;

sand; Gomera, seven thousand; and Hierro, or Ferro, fifteen hundred. This island, the westernmost of all the Canaries, is the most western part of the old world, from which geographers used to calculate their first meridian.

On the 27th of October, the Lion and Hindostan left Santa Cruz, and steered their course towards Port Praya, in the island of St. Jago.

They came in sight of Bonavista, one of the Cape de Verde islands, on the first of November, on the 2d,—of the Isle of May. The next day the island of St. Jago appeared; and at noon the Lion anchored in Praya Bay, in seven fathoms water. The latitude of the Bay is fourteen degrees fifty six minutes north, and the longitude twenty three degrees twenty nine minutes west. The variation of the compass is twelve degrees forty eight minutes west. Ships bound to the southward, generally stop here for fresh provisions. The coast teems with vari-

ous kinds of fish. At this time, however, the island, was in a state of desolation and famine; nor had any one of the Cape de Verde's escaped the calamity. Little or no rain had fallen for three years past; the rivers were dried up; vegetation had ceased; and the cattle perished as well from want as drought. Some inhabitants had prudently migrated; many of those who remained were starved to death.

Upon a sandy beach a little to the right of St. Jago, close to the rock, and at the foot of an elevated plain, are the ruins of a once elegant Romish chapel, built, probably, by the grateful piety of a person saved from shipwreck.

The town of Praya, if such it may be called, is situated upon the plain above-mentioned. It consists of about a hundred small huts, one story high, built of wood, thinly scattered. It has a fort or battery almost in ruins. The jail was the best building, and next to that the church, at which officiated a mulatto priest.

The

The governor resides in a small wooden barrack, at the extremity of the plain, commanding a view of the bay and shipping. The Embassador was received by him with due honour and respect; advancing a considerable distance from his house to meet and conduct him thither. But as he had shared in the general wretchedness, occasioned by the long drought and arid winds, he had neither wine nor any other refreshments to offer.

Notwithstanding the general devastation in the vegetable kingdom, a few verdant palm trees were seen to flourish amidst burning sands. The *asclepias gigantea*, noticed for its milky, but corrosive juice, was rich in flower. The *jatropha curcas*, or physic nut-tree, called by the French West-Indians *bois immortel*, was also flourishing; and in shady vales, some indigo plants, and a few cotton shrubs were successfully cultivated. The mimosa, or sensitive plant, common about the country, growing to the size of trees, did not appear to languish; and in some

parts, the annona, or sugar apple was in perfect verdure.

A tree, which, for size, may be called a phenomenon in vegetation, was discovered in a healthy state, in a vale about a mile and a half from the town of Praya, called by Botanists, *adanfonia*; in English, monkey bread tree; of which a correct engraving is here given. The natives of St. Jago call it *kabifera*; others, *baobab*. The circumference or girth of the base was fifty-six feet, which soon divided into two vast branches; the one in a perpendicular direction, whose periphery was forty two feet, the other about twenty-six. Another of the same species stood near it, whose single trunk, girthing only thirty eight feet, was scarcely noticed.

A small rivulet, distant, inland, about two miles, but which soon falls into a bottom, irrigated some grounds, and rendered them fertile; and also supplied a few of the inhabitants with water, at this calamitous period.

Near

parts, the annona, or fugar apple was in perfect verdure.

A tree, which, for size, may be called a phenomenon in vegetation, was discovered in a healthy state, in a vale about a mile and a half from the town of Praya, called by Botanists, *adanfonia*; in English, monkey bread tree; of which a correct engraving is here given. The natives of St. Jago call it *kabifera*; others, *baobab*. The circumference or girth of the base was fifty-six feet, which soon divided into two vast branches; the one in a perpendicular direction, whose periphery was forty two feet, the other about twenty-six. Another of the same species stood near it, whose single trunk, girthing only thirty eight feet, was scarcely noticed,

A small rivulet, distant, inland, about two miles, but which soon falls into a bottom, irrigated some grounds, and rendered them fertile; and also supplied a few of the inhabitants with water, at this calamitous period.

Near

MONKEY BREAD-FRUIT TREE.



Dadley sculp.^t



Near this spot was planted the manista, or cassada tree, whose expressed juice, from the root, is deadly poison. The root itself is salutary; and so is the sediment deposited from the poisonous juice, being the substance sold in England under the name of tapioca.

The town of St. Jago, formerly the capital, is situated in the bottom of a vale. Not more than six families reside there. The country, then arid, bore the appearances of natural fertility. By the information of a Portuguese, the Isle of Brava, one of the Cape de Verde's, was a better place for ships to touch at, at any time, for provisions and water, than St. Jago. It had three harbours, but that at Puerto Ferreo, to the southward, was the most commodious for large ships. Capt. Sir Erasmus Gower, to whom the like information had priorly been given, recommends to make a trial of them.

The population of all the Cape de Verde Islands, about twenty in number, is esti-

mated at forty two thousand inhabitants. Of these St. Jago is said to contain twelve thousand; Bonavista, eight thousand; the Isle of May, seven thousand; San Nicholas, the most pleasant of the whole, the residence of the Bishop of the Cape de Verde's, six thousand; San Antonio, four thousand; San Phelippe de Fuogo, remarkable for a volcanic fire, issuing constantly from the cone of a mountain in its middle, four thousand; Brava, five hundred, and in those not specified still fewer.

They had now been at Praya Bay five days, without seeing the Jackall. It was therefore determined to prosecute the voyage without her, and the two ships accordingly set sail from St. Jago on the 8th of November.

CHAPTER V.

**PASSAGE OF THE LINE. COURSE ACROSS
THE ATLANTIC. HARBOUR, CITY, AND
COUNTRY OF RIO DE JANEIRO.**

THE settlements on the Coast of Africa always afford abundance of refreshments which, sometimes, are not to be met with in other places. On this account the Lion and Hindostan directed their course to the Port of Rio de Janeiro, a rich Province of Brazil, subject to the Portugueze, of which St. Sebastian is the capital.

Easterly, called trade winds, are prevalent from the continent of Africa to the Atlantic ocean; but on approximating the opposite continent of America, it has been observed, they take a course between north and west. Ships, therefore, bound to the Cape of Good Hope, always avail themselves of this information.

They arrived under the equator, about eleven o'clock, on Sunday the 18th of November, and Sir Erasmus Gower permitted the ship's company to indulge themselves in the ludicrous ceremony commonly observed when crossing the line. On this occasion, a sailor was dressed up in a manner to imitate the God, Neptune, holding in his hand a trident, his garments dripping wet with the element he is supposed to command. He stood at the ship's head, the Ambassador, Sir Erasmus Gower, officers, and passengers, being all assembled on the quarter-deck, and demanded in an audible voice, the name of the vessel thus encroaching on his dominions. An answer being given from the quarter-deck, Neptune, with his attendants, fantastically accoutred, advanced with solemnity towards them, and presented his Excellency with a fish, recently caught, as part of the produce of the deity's domains. His godship was treated with respect, and received, for himself and companions, the accustomed silver offerings from those who had before crossed the line, but which were not rigorously

rigorously exacted from others who had not, under the penalty of going through a ceremony more ludicrous than agreeable.

To keep up the charter, however, some noviciates are always marked out as victims for the ceremonial. It consisted of an ablution; generally performed in one of the ship's boats, filled with water, into which the party is souced, blindfolded; and after he has received a good ducking, he is lathered, not too cleanly, and shaved, not very tenderly, by Neptune's tonsor, with a wooden razor; and that in so solemn, and, apparently, scientific a manner, as to excite, in the by-standers, broad grins, and convulsive laughers. A hearty meal, accompanied with music and exhilarating libations to Bacchus concluded the amusement.

The equator was crossed in the twenty fifth degree of western longitude from Greenwich, with a fresh breeze from south east. Nothing remarkable occurred in the passage from St. Jago. Few birds were
seen,

seen, and few fish caught. A shark was harpooned, which, on dissection, was found to contain no lungs. A dolphin was hauled on board; and displayed, in the agonies of death, its inherent property of often changing its colour.

By heaving the deep-sea lead, in latitude twenty two degrees south, longitude forty degrees thirty four minutes west, soundings were discovered; and on Saturday the first of November, the Lion anchored in the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, in fifty fathoms water; so that the passage from England to this place, including nineteen days stay at Madeira, Teneriffe, and St. Jago, was performed in one day less than two months.

The harbour is capacious, and convenient for commerce. Its shores abound with villages and plantations, terminated by an amphitheatre of mountains, whose summits are covered with trees.

The

The city of St. Sebastian, also called Rio, is situated four miles to the westward of the harbour, in the middle of which is the palace of the Viceroy. A Benedictine convent, and a fort, are on the extreme point of the point jutting into the harbour, opposite to which is the Ilheo dos Cobras, or Serpent Island. Upon this Island are a dock yard, magazines, and naval storehouses; and, around its shores, convenient anchorages for shipping.

Rio has lately undergone considerable improvements. In many parts the houses are built of hewn stone. The streets are straight, and well paved; and similar artificers reside in the same street. An aqueduct, of considerable length, brought over vallies by a double row of arches placed one above the other, supplies the fountains, situated in the squares, with water. A guard constantly attends the fountains to regulate its distribution; and a sufficient quantity of it is thence conveyed to the quay, through canvas hoses, for the use of the shipping.

The

The opulence and commercial importance of the place could not be more fully ascertained than by its shops, magazines, and markets; all of which abounded with every species of British manufacture; and the appearance of individuals indicated ease and comfort. The city had several public walks, and buildings, both public and private, were increasing. There were many principal edifices built of granite, with which material was constructed a spacious quay, upon the beach, opposite to the palace.

The town is insalubrious from local circumstances, and the decisive influence of climate. It is situated upon a plain, and, except from the harbour, surrounded with hills, covered with thick forest trees. The air, thus confined, is rendered humid mornings and evenings. From this cause, as well as from stagnant water in marshes near the town, arise putrid and intermittent fevers; and the elephantiasis is not uncommon.

There

There are three convents for men, and two for women; none of them remarkable for religious austerity. The ceremonies of religion, however, were strictly observed; and an addition had been made to them, by the ringing of bells, and launching of skyrocket, whenever any solemnities were performing in the churches.

All classes of society have an insuperable attachment to gaiety and pleasure. The lower order appeared abroad in cloaks; those of the middling and higher ranks always in swords. The ladies had their hair hanging down in tresses, tied with ribands, and adorned with flowers; their heads were uncovered. They had, in general, fine dark eyes, and animated countenances; were fond of music, and their favourite instruments the harpsichord and guitar. A few of them shewed instances of extreme levity; and some of the men were accused of unnatural practices.

Plays

There

Plays, operas, and masquerades were the innocent amusements of both sexes. A public garden, at one extremity of the town, by the sea side, was the favourite attraction; where, after their evening promenade, they frequently partook of banquets, rendered more zestful by the accompaniment of music and the display of artificial fireworks. This garden was laid out, with much taste, in grass plots, shrubberies and parterres; interspersed with shady trees, and arched alcoves decorated with flowers, jessamines and fragrant plants. Towards the middle, was a fountain of artificial rock-work, ornamented with sculptural figures of two alligators, spouting water into a marble reservoir, in which aquatic birds, done in bronze, were sportively represented.

There was also a terrace of granite on that side of the garden next the sea, at the extremity of which were built two neat summer houses. The ceilings were ornamented with various designs; the cornices exhibited different species of fish and birds; and upon the walls

walls were, ill-executed, eight paintings, emblematic of the principal productions which raised the country to its opulence; among which were views of the diamond and gold mines, and the manner of working them.

Contiguous to the sea shore, and near to the town was another garden, curious for a small manufacture of Cochineal. It was supposed, that the insect which forms this dye at Rio, is not the same as that noticed by Linnæus, under the name of *coccus cacti coccinelliferi*, which is described as being flat on the back, with black legs, and tapering horns or antennæ.

The insect of Rio is convex, with legs, six in number, of a clear bright red, in both male and female, and the antennæ moniliform, or bead like. The colour of the whole body of the male is a bright red; the breast elliptical, and slightly attached to the head; the antennæ about half as long as the body. Two fine white filaments, thrice as long as the insect, project from its abdomen; and they have

two wings, erect, of a faint straw colour.— The female, which has no wings, is of an elliptic form, and convex on both sides; its back is covered with a downy substance resembling fine cotton. The abdomen is marked with transverse rugæ or furrows. The mouth is situated in the breast, having a brownish beak which penetrates the plant the insect feeds upon. About twenty days after its birth, it becomes pregnant; and dies after bringing forth an innumerable offspring. The size of these is so minute as to be easily mistaken for the eggs of those insects. They remain without the least appearance of life for about the space of a day, then shew tokens of animation, and, soon after, move agilely over the surface of the leaf, upon which they were deposited by the mother. In three or four days the downy envelopement, visible on the second day only through a microscope, appears to the naked eye; and the insect it covered increases rapidly in size till equal to a grain of rice. As they augment in bulk, they decrease in motion; and when arrived at their full growth, they are attached to the leaf in a torpid

torpid state.—This is the period at which they are taken from the plant for use: if suffered to remain, they would deposite their young, as before mentioned. Various cells, of a cylindric form, standing perpendicularly upon the surface of the leaf, are discovered among the clusters of these insects, enveloped in their cotton. These cells are the chrysalides or cocoons of the male. The wings, in their nascent state, make their first appearance out of them, and are perceptible about three days before the insect is in a state of completion or maturity. In that condition it enjoys its existence only three or four days, during which it impregnates the females.

The plant, upon which this insect feeds, is, probably, the cactus opuntia of Linnæus; called at Rio, orumbela—a species of the cactus, or prickly pear. A plate of the leaf is here annexed.

The leaves of this plant are somewhat elliptical, and grow without stalks. They are thick and fleshy, having the upper side

more planoconcave than the other. They rise immediately one from the other's edge, and also from the stem, armed with round and tapering prickles about an inch long. These plants, though they would extend to twenty, are prevented from rising above eight feet; this height being more convenient to the manufacturer, and at which the juice of the leaves is supposed most nutritious. The young leaves are of a darkish green, but acquire, by age, a yellow cast; and their internal substance is of the same colour as the external.

Upon the cactus is found another insect, supposed to feed upon the coccus, or cochineal insect. It resembles, in its perfect state, a four-winged insect, called ichneumon; but is found, on close examination, to be a fly with only two wings. The larva, or caterpillar of this fly, is with difficulty distinguished from the coccus; it insinuates itself into the cotton in which the latter is enveloped. When this fly is prepared to change its skin, it leaves the cotton, comes

upon

LEAF of the PRICKLY PEAR,
with the cochineal Insects upon it.





upon the leaf, and quickly increases in size, and changes its colour. In a few days, then, it becomes inactive; but quickly after, it contracts its wings with violent agitation, and deposits a globule of pure red colouring matter. It next suspends itself upon the prickles of the leaf, and is metamorphosed into a chrysalis, out of which issues, shortly, the perfect fly. The plate mentioned at page 83, will shew the respective forms of both insects, as well as the plant upon which they feed, and the following is a description:

1 and 2. The male coccus, or cochineal insect, the size of nature.

3 and 4. The same much magnified. The body of the insect is of a bright red colour; and the long filaments proceeding from the posterior extremity of the body are white, but were made dark in the engraving to distinguish them from the paper.

5 and 6. The female coccus, the size of nature, in two different stages of its growth: the body is of a mahogany colour; the legs of a bright red.

7. First state of the larva, or caterpillar of the fly, supposed to feed on the coccus.

8. The same magnified.

9 and 10. The larva of the fly, in different views and magnitudes, just before its change into the chrysalis' state. In nature, it is the length of the line under fig. 9.

11. The chrysalis of the fly.

12. The perfect fly magnified. The natural size is the length of the line drawn under it.

The conversion of the insects into cochineal is a simple process. They are put into a flat earthen dish, and placed, alive, over a charcoal fire, and par-roasted very slowly, till the down upon them disappear, and the aqueous juice of the animal be entirely evaporated. But, during this process, they are to be constantly stirred about, with a tin ladle, to prevent absolute torrefaction, which would reduce the insect to ashes, and thereby destroy the colour.

Within the harbour, and opposite to the town, is another species of manufacture, for converting the blubber of whales into oil, for which an exclusive privilege was given to a company, on paying one fifth of its profits to government.

At

At Val Longo, in another part of the harbour, are warehouses for the reception and sale of slaves from Angola and Benguela, on the coast of Africa. Out of twenty thousand, purchased annually for the Brazils, Rio took five thousand, of which the average price was twenty pounds sterling each. The Queen of Portugal receives sixty thousand pounds per annum, into her privy purse, by a duty of ten thousand rees, on each slave, paid before they are shipped from Africa.—The Brazils, it was computed, contained six hundred thousand slaves, born in Africa, or descended from those who were there; the whites were estimated at two hundred thousand.

The original inhabitants of Brazil are low in stature, muscular, stout and active; of a light-brown complexion; straight black hair; little beard; long dark eyes, but with tokens of intellect. They entertained an implacable antipathy to the invaders of their country; they shun the settlements of the Portuguese, but massacre individuals, with-

out remorse, wherever they are found scattered or unprotected.

The forest, before mentioned, besides abounding with palms, and mastic-wood, mangoe and gouyava trees, contained many other vegetables never before observed. A Franciscan friar, who resided at Rio, had undertaken a description, in a botanical work, to be called *Flora Fluminensis*.

On a stream, close to the forest, was erected a corn mill, used by them, worthy of being described from its simplicity of construction. "A wheel, a few feet only in diameter, was placed horizontally, much below the current of a stream, as it fell from a steep bank, and was received in hollows, ten or twelve in number, so obliquely scolloped into the upper rim of the wheel, as to impel it to a quick rotatory motion; while its upright shaft, passing through an opening of the centre of an immoveable millstone, above the wheel, but of a narrower diameter, was fixed to a smaller millstone

stone, which, forced round by the motion of the wheel and dependent shaft, crushed between it and the larger stone beneath, the grain insinuated between them from a hopper. Thus that effect was produced, by the mean of one wheel only, which is generally the result of a much more expensive and complicated machinery. It is said that a similar mill is in use in the Crimea."

The fertile valley of Tijouca excited notice. It was irrigated by a pure stream, which, on its first entrance, was precipitated down a steep and broad rock of granite, forming a magnificent cascade. In the space of a few square yards—indigo, coffee, manioc, cocoa or chocolate trees; sugar canes, plaintains, and orange lime trees—all grew promiscuously. The same articles, with the addition of rice, pepper, and tobacco, were produced in other districts. The vine also flourished; but the grape is prohibited from being pressed.

The

The whole of the Brazils is divided into eight governments; the revenue is estimated at about a million sterling; of which one third was consumed in the expences of administration. The principal seat of government, and chief mart for commerce, was formerly at Bahia dos Todos os Santos; but the discovery of the diamond and gold mines, within a hundred leagues of Rio de Janeiro, caused its removal to this place, whose governor has the title of Viceroy.

A late prohibition had prevented the people at Rio from working up the gold even in their own mines; and the tools, used by the artificers, seized and confiscated. The people complained heavily of taxes; they were so severely felt by those in the interior provinces, that by carriage and transit duties, a bottle of port wine cost the consumer ten shillings sterling.—These, and other hardships, led, not long since, to a conspiracy against the parent country, in which were concerned clergy as well as laity, and some of the principal officers of the government

ment there. Their views, however, were happily discovered, and timely prevented. Only the chief conspirator received capital punishment; the rest were banished to the African settlements.

Rio is protected by several small forts and batteries, so detached as to impede the progress of an enemy. Its military establishment consists of, including two battalions of disciplined militia, ten thousand men; exclusive of a numerous undisciplined militia, mostly in the city and its vicinity.

The fort of Santa Cruz was the chief defence of the harbour. It mounts twenty three guns towards the sea, and thirty three to the northward and westward; and is flanked by batteries to the eastward and westward. The city of Rio depended mostly for protection, on the works erected on Serpent Island. The length of this is about three hundred yards; and mounts forty six guns facing different points of the compass.

If

If the political state of Rio should pass without animadversion, its natural appearance cannot fail to attract notice, whether it be contemplated in its harbour, mountains, woods, or rocks.—Its productions flourish on a grand scale, like a prolific garden cultivated by the careful hand of its owner.

The anxious desire his Excellency had to attain the place of his destination, hurried him on board before he was quite recovered from an indisposition he had at sea; and as soon as the two ships had completed their wood and water, they weighed their anchors, and on the seventeenth of December, 1792, proceeded on the voyage.

CHAPTER VI.

PASSAGE TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE ATLANTIC, AND OF THE INDIAN OCEAN. VIEW OF THE ISLANDS OF TRISTAN D'ACUNHA IN THE FORMER, AND OF THOSE OF ST. PAUL AND AMSTERDAM IN THE LATTER. ENTRANCE INTO THE STRAITS OF SUNDA. VISIT TO BATAVIA AND BANTAM, IN THE ISLAND OF JAVA. VIEW OF THE SOUTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE ISLAND OF SUMATRA. PASSAGE THROUGH THE STRAITS OF BANCA TO PULO CONDORE.

IN order to secure the trade winds, the Lion and Hindostan took a southerly course from Rio, till they got into the thirty seventh degree of southern latitude, where the prevailing winds are chiefly westerly, favourable to ships bound to Asia. In this track tempestuous weather is frequent, and the squalls sudden and violent; every possible

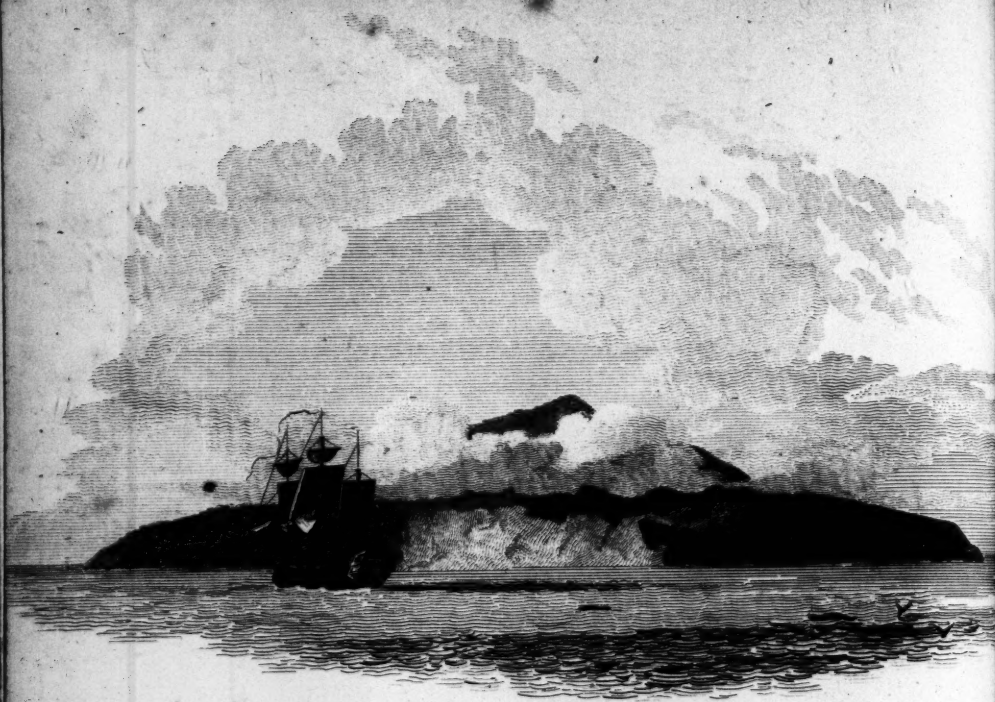
possible precaution was, therefore, taken to guard against danger.

The navigation was continued in this parallel for some days, with a desirable breeze from the westward; and on the thirty first of December, 1792, the Islands of Tristan d'Acunha hove in sight. Only the largest bears that name; the others are subdistinguished by the appellations of Inaccessible, and Nightingale Islands.

Inaccessible is a high bluff, about nine miles in circumference. It has a very forbidding appearance, and may be seen at the distance of twelve or fourteen leagues. Its latitude is thirty seven degrees nineteen minutes south; its longitude eleven degrees fifty minutes west from Greenwich.

Nightingale island is irregular in form, with a hollow in the middle; and is seven or eight miles in circumference, with small rocky isles at its southern extremity. Its latitude is thirty seven degrees twenty nine minutes





LARGEST ISLAND of TRISTAN D'ACUNHA.



Alexander del.

Sparrow sculp.

A CARVED AGATE.

Pub. Sept. 1, 1797, by L. Stockdale, Piccadilly.

minutes south ; its longitude eleven degrees forty eight minutes west, and may be descried at seven or eight leagues distance.

The land of Tristan d'Acunha is exceedingly high, discoverable at the distance of twenty five leagues. It seems about fifteen miles in circumference. Towards the north part of this island, there is an elevation a thousand feet perpendicular from the sea ; then commences a level, or, in the sea phrase, a table land, extending to the centre of the island ; and afterwards arises a conical mountain, not very dissimilar to the peak at Teneriffe, as seen from the bay of Santa Cruz.—Having previously examined the shore, and taken soundings in boats, the Lion stood in and anchored in the evening, on the north side, in thirty fathoms water.—When the ship was at anchor, she was overshadowed by the dark mass of that portion of the island whose sides seemed to rise like a moss-grown wall immediately from the ocean. This appearance is represented in the plate annexed.

This

This island was not explored on account of an accident.—A sudden gust of wind started the Lion's anchor, and obliged her, for safety, to put to sea.—But from good meridional observations, and by the aid of accurate time-pieces, the spot where the Lion lay was determined to be thirty seven degrees six minutes south latitude, and eleven degrees forty three minutes west longitude; which is a position two degrees east of the longitude as laid down in charts. The variation of the compass was seven degrees westward from the pole. Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at sixty seven degrees.—The sword fish; whales of every species; sea lions and seals; penguins and albatrosses frequent this coast.

These islands are fifteen hundred miles distant from any land to the westward or northward of them. Being in the general track to China, and to the coast of Coromandel, by the outer passage, they merit particular examination. In circumstances requiring dispatch, a vessel might come from

from England to Tristan d'Acunha without stopping by the way, and thence proceed to India or China. A settlement, indeed, has been twice in contemplation. One project was, to make it a mart for the light manufactures of Hindostan, suited to warm climates, for the silver of the Spanish settlements in South America;—the other, as a proper situation for drying and preparing the furs of sea lions and seals, and for extracting the spermaceti of the white or long-nosed whale, and the whalebone and oil of the black species.

In the passage from the above island, the Lion crossed the meridian of London on the fifth of January, 1793. When in the latitude of forty-one degrees south, they met with strong breezes. The wind was from north west to south west; the former producing fogs and rain,—the latter, clear and cold weather.—During the whole way only one gale of wind was experienced, which was to the eastward of Madagascar.

H

It

It began from the north east, and ended in the south west, blowing violently in all directions. The ship laboured much, and rolled gunwale under water.

Approaching within thirty leagues of St. Paul and Amsterdam, a few seals and penguins made their appearance—A current was also observed to set due south, at the rate of a mile an hour.—The weather was now moderate and warm; for though in the month of January, it should be recollected, that in this hemisphere it is a part of summer.

On the first of February were perceived the islands of Amsterdam and St. Paul. They are in the same degree of longitude, but at seventeen miles distance. The Dutch circumnavigators, as well as Captain Cook, give the name of Amsterdam to the northern, and of St. Paul to the southern; but most others, reverse them, calling the southernmost Amsterdam.

As

As the ship drew near the shore, two human figures were seen moving upon the land. They made and waved a signal, by tying a handkerchief to a pole; and the rational conjecture arose, that they were persons who had suffered shipwreck.—The Lion anchored in twenty-five fathoms water, about a mile from shore, manned a boat and sent her into the basin to those men to learn their history, and to offer them assistance.—There were five men in all; for by this time, three others, their companions had joined them. Two of them were English, and the rest French; one of these, the chief or superintendant, was intelligent and communicative.—They came last in a trading vessel from the isle of France, and had been left there purposely to provide a cargo of twenty-five thousand seal skins, of which they had already procured eight thousand, for the Canton market.—This vessel was gone to Nootka sound, on the north west coast of America, with a view of bringing a quantity of sea-otter skins to China, and afterwards of

calling for the cargo of seal skins at this place, to be likewise carried to China; proceeding thus, alternately between Nootka and Amsterdam island.

The seal of Amsterdam is the *phoca ursina* of Linnæus. The male is much larger than the female; the weight of these is from seventy five to a hundred and twenty pounds. During the winter, numbers of sea lions (*phocæ leoninæ*), some eighteen feet long, crawl out of the sea, making a prodigious noise. Whales abound here in the winter season; but in the summer they seek deeper water.

The seal catchers had constructed a rude hut upon the border of an elliptic cove, or basin. The bank of this cove, next the sea, was low, and had recently been divided in the middle by a shallow communication with the sea; for none such existed in 1697, when this island was visited by Van Vlaming.—Close to this now interrupted causeway, the land rises, on each side,

side, suddenly from the basin, and is continued round it to the height of seven hundred feet. In divers parts of the slanting sides of this funnel near the water's edge, and in the causeway which divides it from the sea, were discovered several springs of hot water. In one of these springs was immersed Fahrenheit's thermometer, which, in the air stood at sixty two degrees, ascended immediately to one hundred and ninety six. In another it rose to two hundred and four degrees;—and the bulb of the thermometer being applied to a crevice, from which issued a small stream, it ascended, in less than a minute, to the boiling point or two hundred and twelve degrees. One of the gentlemen of the party, with a hook and line, caught some fish out of the basin, and let them drop into the hot spring adjoining; where, in fifteen minutes, they were boiled fit for eating.

Large beds of mosses (*marchantia* and *lycopodium*) were growing exuberantly in some places, in the vicinity of these hot springs;

in others were observed veins of vitrified matter *burnt* but not *fused*; and beautiful pieces of Zeolite were discovered in some of the rocks. Several craters were also perceived; the largest was on the eastern side of the island, now full of water, exceeding in diameter those of Etna or Vesuvius. These, and other appearances confirmed the idea, that the island of Amsterdam had experienced subterraneous fires, evinced by various volcanic eruptions.

This volcanic inflammation is perceptible, in the day time, only by its smoke; but at night, from the ship's decks, were seen, upon the heights of the island, several coruscant fires bursting out of the crannies of the earth, resembling, in some respects, but exceeding the nightly flames issuing from ignited coal pits.

Except one, all the springs, or reservoirs, of hot water were brackish.—One spring, whose source is in the high ground

or

or ridges of the crater, is a pretty strong chalybeate; and small incrustations of ochre were seen adhering to the sides of the rock whence it issues, as well as into the cavity into which it falls.—This is the water used by those five seamen, who are reconciled, by habit, to its taste; and feel no inconvenience, whatever, from its use.

This island lies in thirty eight degrees forty two minutes south latitude, and seventy six degrees fifty four minutes east longitude. The magnetic variation, in the great crater, was nineteen degrees fifty minutes westward of the north pole. The length of the island from north to south rather exceeds four miles; its breadth from east to west about two and a half miles, and its circumference eleven miles,—comprising a surface of eight square miles; nearly the whole of which was covered with a fertile soil.

Among the different kinds of fish with which this island abounded, none was

more relished than a species of the cod, whether eaten fresh or salted.—Crayfish were caught upon the bar by hand; and at the ship's anchorage in baskets. That species of the penguin, partaking, by its scale-like feathers, and fin-like wings, of the fishy tribe, called by Linnæus *chrysocoma*, is found here in abundance.

With respect to birds, there was a less variety. Of the larger were several species of the albatross, and the fierce and voracious black petrel, the *procellaria equinoctialis* of Linnæus. This bird is a more fatal enemy to the blue petrel of Amsterdam, the *procellaria forsteri*, than to the albatross. It eviscerates the former, and devours only the heart and liver; many were found upon the island in this state.—But the most beautiful of the feathered tribe was the silver bird, or *sterna hirundo*, the size of a large swallow, with a forked tail.

The blue petrel, about the bigness of a pigeon, and the fish caught by angling, constituted

constituted the principal food of the seal-catchers, the only inhabitants of the island. But for these, they must have perished.— They had been here since the month of September, and were left with a scanty stock of provisions. They were supplied with many esculent roots from the Lion and Hindostan; and besides potatoes, the gardeners planted around their hut, various kinds of vegetables, which may not only prove a seasonable relief to them, but also to their successors upon the island.

The island of St. Paul lay in sight, and to the northward. It presented no very high land nor conic risings. Report says it abounds with fresh water; but there is no good anchorage near it, nor any safe or convenient landing place. The ships got under way, and on the evening of the second of February lost sight of both islands.

For some time the squadron sailed in high southern latitudes; but a favourable breeze springing up, they took an oblique course to the north-east, as well to get into the Straits of
of

of Sunda, as to have the better chance of falling in with ships homeward bound. The sun's vertical heat was moderated by fresh breezes; the tropical birds then made their appearance; and several water spouts, some resembling jets d'eaux, others very similar to the blowing of a whale, presented themselves to view, and seemed to reach the lowered clouds.

The scurvy now began to affect the crews of both ships, notwithstanding the best means taken for the preservation of their health. Marinated cabbage, called four crout, was mixed with their food, and a beverage administered to them from the essence of malt.

The Lion and Hindostan having spread more than usual, the better to accomplish their wishes, now separated, for the first time since they left England; but the rendezvous, North Island, had been previously appointed.

On the twenty fifth of February, 1793, Java head, the most westerly point of the island

island of that name, was discovered by the officers of the *Lion*; and, not long after Prince's island, which is at the entrance of the Straits of Sunda. These Straits are formed by the proximity of the south east part of the great island of Sumatra to that of the north west of Java. They are interspersed with a number of small isles, rich and gay in appearance.

The two great islands, Sumatra and Java, are low, and marshy towards the shore, but afterwards rise gradually to the interior of the country; affording every variety of landscape. In the middle of the Strait is a small island named, from its situation, Thwart-the-way; and two smaller called, appropriately, Cap and Button. These have steep and naked sides; but most of the others are level, founded upon beds of coral, and covered with trees.

A white sandy beach encompasses some of the smaller islands, which have numerous thickets close to the water's edge; and on
the

the outside are shoals, upon which multitudes of little aquatic animals, are sagaciously busied in constructing calcareous habitations for their protection. These gradually emerging out, and rising above the surface of, the water, by the adventitious adhesion of floating vegetable matters, plastically giving birth to plants and trees, either become new islands, or augment those already produced by the same means.

The Lion found the Hindostan at anchor in North Island, one of these coralline productions. Near the mouth of the Straits she had fallen in with one of the East India Company's ships, returning from China. She had brought dispatches from the Company's Commissioners at Canton, addressed to the Ambassador; and after waiting ten days for his Excellency at Batavia, were left there for him.

On receiving this information, both ships immediately shaped their course thither, and the passage was productive of much pleasure. The sea had scarce an undulation; and clusters

ters of coral islands sprang in view. Quantities of zoophites were dragged from the sea, some of a fleshy, and some of a leathery texture. The corals were of vast masses, and of numerous species, the *madrepora*, *cellipora*, and *tubipora*; of various shapes, flat, round, and branched; and of the several colours, blue, white, and brown; but none red, except the *tubularia musica*.

On the sixth of March the ships anchored in Batavia road, situated in six degrees ten minutes south latitude, and a hundred and six degrees fifty one minutes east longitude; the variation of the compass about half a degree to the westward of the Pole.

The road is very capacious, and has a safe anchorage for shipping, it being protected from any swell by a circular range of islands. Several Chinese junks were riding at anchor; and the vast quantity of Dutch vessels lying before the city, announced it as their chief place of trade, as well as their principal seat of government.

Notwith-

Notwithstanding the Ambassador's mission had excited great alarms, his Excellency first received the compliments of the Dutch government on board, and was afterwards flattered on shore with distinguished honours.

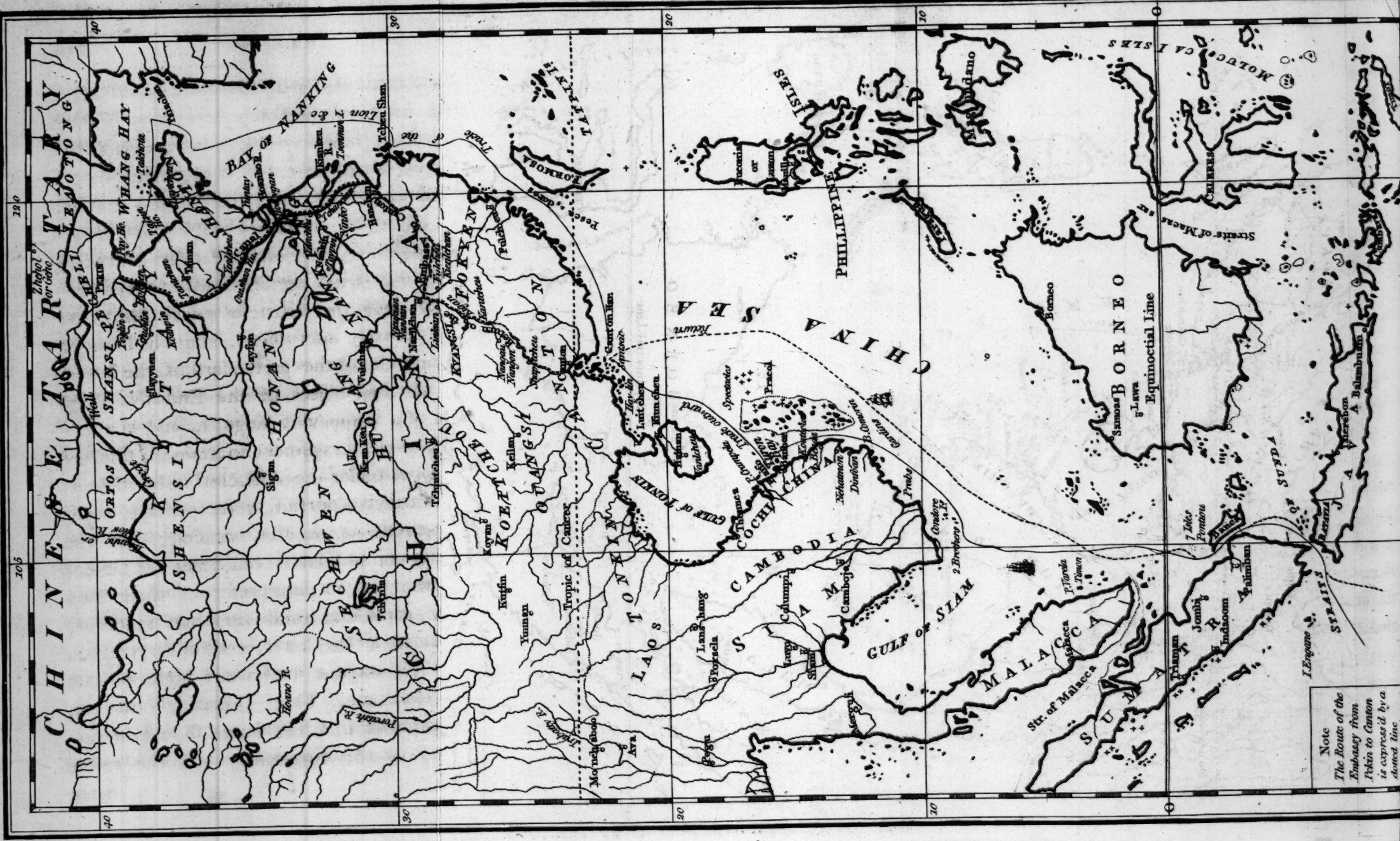
His Excellency explained away their apprehensions by assuring them, that the Administration of Great Britain had offered to the States General its mediatorial assistance, if necessary, on behalf of their trade. The Council, who had been ignorant of this proffer, acknowledged their intentions of counteracting the Embassy; and resolved to send immediate instructions to Canton, for uniting with, instead of opposing the efforts of the Ambassador; whence it was expected, that every other nation trading to China, would ultimately be benefited.

The dispatches which his Excellency received here from the Commissioners of the East India Company, at Canton, portended his honourable reception at the court of Peking. The Commissioners stated that,
“having

“having applied to two of the principal merchants to solicit their audience from the Fouyen or Governor of Canton, in the absence of the Viceroy of the province, in order to deliver a letter to him from the Chairman of the Court of Directors of the East India Company; those merchants readily guessed that the letter related to the Embassy, of which the rumour had spread among them; and expressed some degree of apprehension, lest the measure might, in its consequences, affect the trade, property, or personal security of the native merchants at Canton; but that the Commissioners assured them that it would rather be productive of good than of ill consequences to all the trading part of the community; that the motives of the Embassy were anxiously enquired into, on the part of the officers of government, as a preliminary step to the audience required by the Commissioners, who declared that nothing farther was intended than to effect a stricter friendship between the courts of London and Peking, and an increase of that intercourse, which had been carried on for so many years, to the advantage of
both

both nations ; that this explanation was probably satisfactory, as the day for their reception was fixed at an earlier period than could have been expected, from the procrastinating and superstitious temper of the Chinese ; that a message afterwards, however, was sent by the Governor to learn the rank and situation of the person from whom the letter came ; and whether he was a servant of the King, and held an office under his seal ; that in answer it was said, that the letter, though not written by an immediate servant of the King, was sent to the Viceroy with his Majesty's knowledge, to announce the approach of his Embassador to Peking ; that in consequence, however, of the letter not having been written by an immediate officer of the crown, nor to be delivered by persons in its service, but in that only of the Company, objections arose to the intended form of their reception ; but as any contest about ceremony might have been followed by a refusal to receive the letter, till an answer could be obtained from Peking, which was a subterfuge which the Hoppo or mandarine more immediately

A MAP of CHINA with the TRACK of the LION & ROUTE of the EMBASSY.



Note
The Route of the
Embassy from
Peking to Canton
is expressed by a
dotted line

diately connected with Europeans, and interested in preventing representations of any kind from reaching Peking, betrayed a disposition of urging to the Fouyen, it was determined to deliver the letter in any manner that might be prescribed. It became necessary, likewise, to communicate its contents; and it was with no small trouble and difficulty that the Chinese merchants, who were the only interpreters, could be brought to comprehend the particulars of the letter, and the real object of the Embassy. The want of a competent linguist, and the necessity of encouragement to attain the Chinese language, under the obstacles to be encountered in such a pursuit, were, perhaps, never so apparent as on this occasion; and the English commissioners could not but lament the want of an interpreter of their own nation, capable of conceiving and rendering the spirit of the letter, and of carrying on with advantage a conference both delicate and important. That it ended, however, in a promise that the letter should be forwarded to the Emperor; and the result

I

made

made known to them through the Chinese merchants. That accordingly, some time afterwards, his Imperial Majesty's pleasure was published on the subject in an edict declaring his satisfaction of the Embassy; and giving orders that pilots should be properly stationed to conduct the ships, in which the Ambassador and the presents from the King of Great Britain were expected, into the Port of Tien-sing, or any other they might think more convenient, or should prefer." The Commissioners added, that "the impression looked for from the Embassy had already taken place on the officers of government at Canton. Less interruption to foreign trade, and a more ready attention to the representations of the Commissioners, were very apparent; and the Hoppo was already said to have in contemplation to abolish the extravagant charges at Macao, by which means one of the principal impositions on foreigners would be suppressed."

The Batavian government, on the communication of these dispatches, in which they
felt

felt themselves interested, resolved to celebrate the anniversary of the birth of the Prince of Orange, Stadtholder of the United Provinces, with additional festivities, and increased splendour, to which the Ambassador and his suite were invited.—A salute of twenty-one guns was fired from the Lion the eighth of March, on the occasion, and it was on that day his Excellency first went on shore.

The entertainment took place at the house of the Governor General, a short distance from town; an avenue of trees, bordered by canals, lead to the spot.—On one side, the unexpected exhibition of the humours of a Flemish fair, arrested the time and attention of some of the guests; while, on the other, a drama was performing, by several Chinese actors, in a cart or pulpitum, said to be the original or scene of dramatic representation.—A grand ball preceded the banquet; and splendid illuminations and artificial fireworks were displayed in the garden.

The city of Batavia, situated amidst swamps and stagnated pools, independent of climate, and inattention to cleanliness, is, perhaps, one of the most unwholesome places in the universe.—The morning sea-breeze ushers in noxious vapours, and the meridian-sun—deleterious miasmata. The wan and languid appearance of the people, and the obituary of the public hospitals, which recognized nearly a hundred thousand deaths within the last twenty years, are melancholy proofs of the assertion, and proclaim it, with justness, the Grave of Europeans. *Note III.*

The acknowledged unhealthiness of Batavia, notwithstanding the inducement of a rapid acquisition of fortune, discourages Europeans from going thither, if, by any possible means, they can remain comfortably at home.—This accounts for the preposterous unfitness with which offices and professions are filled and personated. There were two men in the place, originally barbers; the one acted as clergyman, for the good the foul,—the other—as physician for that of the body.

The

The season which contributes most to health, or, rather, which arrests or retards the progress of death, is from March to November. The sea breeze commences about ten o'clock in the morning, and remains till about four in the afternoon. A calm then succeeds till about eight, when the land breeze sets in, and, except now and then a few intervening calms, is stationary till day-break; from which time, till about ten o'clock, there is scarcely a breath of wind. During the Lion's stay in Batavia road, the thermometer was from eighty six to eighty eight degrees; but in the town it was two degrees higher.

Diseases of the teeth, which prevail in the northern parts of Europe, are strangers to the native Javanese, who principally subsist on vegetable food. But so capricious is mankind with regard to *taste*, that what would appear disgusting if not disgraceful to an European, *black teeth*, is with them considered as the standard of *beauty*. Accordingly, they sedulously paint their teeth all black, of

the deepest hue, the two anterior ones in the middle excepted, and these they cover with *gold leaf*.—The operation is repeated, as often as is necessary, to keep them in that state; and they compare those to monkeys who preserve them in their natural colour.

The fortifications of Batavia, which at first view seemed to imply great strength, would not, in Europe, be considered as formidable. And it should be observed, that one of the Counsellors of the Indies, who had exerted his military talents to guard the settlement from external attacks, declared that their chief dependence was upon the havoc which the climate, and noxious air of the atmosphere were likely to make upon the enemy's forces.

The troops on the establishment were twelve hundred Europeans, of whom eleven hundred were infantry, the rest artillery.—There were, besides, three hundred volunteers of the town, not disciplined, formed into two companies. The irregulars consisted

sisted of enrolled natives of Java, who were never embodied, and of Chinese; in all very numerous. Add to this, every person who becomes a settler at Batavia, is compelled to take up arms in its defence.

The castle is constructed of coral rock, and the town wall, partly, of dense lava from the mountains in the centre of the Island, not unlike that of Vesuvius. There is no stone of any sort discovered for miles behind the city of Java.—The marble and granite, used here in various edifices, are conveyed thither from China in vessels called junks. These sail from the ports of the provinces of Canton and Fokien, and are mostly laden with tea, silks, and porcelain.

The Dutch settlers in this place, acquiring wealth and influence under the Company, neglect their former habits of industry and temperance, and too often sacrifice health, and sometimes life, to indolence and voluptuousness. Convivial pleasures, in particular, are carried to excess.—In many re-

spectable houses, fish and flesh are served with tea and coffee, for breakfast; very soon after this, gin, claret, Madeira, Dutch small beer, and English porter are placed in the portico of the great hall; and pipes and tobacco served to every guest, with a brass jar to receive the phlegm. In this they are busied with little interruption, till near the hour of dinner, which is one o'clock.

Just before dinner, each guest is served with a bumper of Madeira wine, as a whetter or bracer: two men slaves attend for this purpose. Afterwards enter three female slaves; one holds a silver jar containing rose, or common water to wash with,—a second—an empty silver basin, with a cover, to receive the water after having used it; and the third has towels to wipe the hands with.—Other female slaves wait at table, which is covered with a variety of dishes; but with stomachs so cloyed, little is received into them except liqueurs. A band of music, all slaves, play at a small distance, during the repast. Coffee immediately succeeds dinner,
and

and soon after they retire to bed, consisting only of a mattress, bolster, pillow, and a chintz counterpane, but no sheets; and the night dress, consisting of a muslin cap, and a long loose gown, is put on. If he be a bachelor, a female slave attends to fan him during his sleep.—About six they rise and dress; drink tea; take an airing in their carriage, and form parties to spend the evening.

The morning meetings are seldom attended by the ladies. Most of these are descended from Dutch settlers, and their education has by no means been neglected. The features and contour of their faces are European; but their complexion and character Javanese. The tint of the rose is an alien to the cheek, while pale languor obsets the countenance.—When at home they are clothed, like their slaves, in a red, checkered gown, of cotton, descending to the ancles, with long wide sleeves.—The colour of their hair is mostly black; worn in plaits or tresses, fastened with a silver bodkin on the top of the head, like
the

the peasants of Switzerland; they wear no head-dress; and their hair is occasionally polished with the oil of the cocoa-nut, and decorated with chaplets of flowers.

When abroad on morning visits,—out on airings in their carriages,—or engaged in parties on evenings, they dress splendidly in gold and silver-spangled muslin robes, with their hair, unpowdered, adorned with a profusion of jewels. They are not solicitous to mold the shape, from fancied elegance, at the expence of ease; neither are they guided by any standard of fashion.

Every native lady takes abroad with her a female slave, handsomely dressed; who, on her mistress being seated, sits before her on the floor, holding in her hand a gold or silver box, containing a pungent masticatory. It is compounded of areca nut, cardamom seeds, pepper, tobacco, and flacked lime, rolled within a betel leaf, and is in general use among the ladies.

If, when at public assemblies, the ladies feel themselves incommoded by heat, whether occasioned

occasioned by their dress or not, they withdraw, and change their costly robes for a loose attire.—The younger gentlemen follow the example, and substitute white jackets, often with diamond buttons, for their heavy formal vestments:—and the Elders of the Council quit their periwigs and put on nightcaps.

The members of this government, but on these occasions, have always combined their personal gratification with the eastern policy of striking vulgar minds with reverential awe, by assuming external and exclusive distinctions. They, alone, for instance, are privileged to wear abroad, crimson velvet; to them, only, one of the city gates is opened;—their carriages have distinguishing heraldic ornaments; and others, meeting them, must stop and pay them homage. They certainly do succeed in maintaining absolute power, not only over the descendants of the aborigines of the country, but likewise over the slaves imported into it, and the Chinese attracted thither in the hope of gain.

The

The native Javanese were formerly governed by as many petty Kings as there were large towns ; but their number has been diminished. At present, the Sultan of Mataram rules to the east, the King of Bantam to the west, while nearly the whole coast and effective power are in the hands of Holland. These people are represented fierce, proud, and barbarous ; very remote from civilization. No attempt, however is made to enslave their persons ; and they find the Dutch government less tyrannic than that of others who share some portion of the sovereignty of the island with them. Those other sovereigns are the descendants of foreigners who brought the Mahometan religion with them to Java ; but there are a few mountaineers excepted, who have maintained their independence and their faith, and with other articles the transmigration of souls.

Those Mahometan princes, being all despots, do not rule in the hearts of their subjects. According to Dutch accounts, the tyrannic sway of the Emperor is supported by
prodigious

prodigious armies throughout his territories, and by a very considerable female guard about his person. These heroines are trained to a domestic, as well as to a military life, among whom many, from mental accomplishments, are the companions as well as attendants of his Imperial Majesty. If the same accounts be correct, that the number of female births in Java, surpasses that of the males, the singular institution abovementioned may have originated from the facility of obtaining recruits.

The island of Celebes, to the eastward of Borneo, and some other eastern islands supply Java with slaves; and though a change of master may not have generally aggravated their condition, yet some among them, who, before they were made captives, lived in a state of independence, have been known to take offence on the slightest occasions, and to avenge themselves by assassination. Under this apprehension it is, that female slaves are preferred in Batavia, for every use to which they can be applied, and their number, of course, exceeds that of the males.—The method

thod of wreaking their revenge is this : In order to possess themselves of artificial courage, they swallow a more than ordinary dose of opium, which soon renders them frantic and desperate. In this state, they not only stab the objects of their hatred, but, in their phrenzy, fall forth and assail, in the same manner, every person they meet, till self-preservation renders it a duty to destroy them. Indeed, such is the moral turpitude of mankind, that instances are not more frequent among the slaves, than among the free natives of the country, who, without prudence to guide them in the ordinary affairs of life, or fortitude to bear them up against its common accidents,—from the anguish of losing their friends, or their money or property, madly adopt the same remedy, and produce the like dreadful effects.

The Chinese, too, are fondly attached to gaming as well as opium ; but by instilling into their minds cautious principles, the same latent disposition in them is curbed, and they have been deterred from lapsing into similar excesses.—

cesses.---However they may be disposed, they are more capable of forming designs against the Government. They are said to be now as numerous as they were in 1740, when they joined in a revolt against the Europeans, under the command of a pretended descendant of the Emperor of China; but they were repulsed and disarmed. The alarm, notwithstanding, was so great that, under orders of the Dutch, twenty thousand Chinese, men, women, and children, were massacred, and their effects seized. The Directors of the Company in Holland execrated the horrid deed. They feared the Emperor of China's indignation; and apologizing on the ground of necessity, were agreeably surprised when he returned them the following answer; that "he was little solicitous for the fate of unworthy subjects, who, in the pursuit of lucre, had quitted their country, and abandoned the tombs of their ancestors." They appear, however, to have the highest veneration for such of their ancestors as have paid the debt of nature. A cemetery is appropriated

propriated for their remains, and they spare no expence in erecting monuments to their memory.—The head of every family, not a pauper, has a separate vault ; and when a Chinese of respectability dies, the melancholy event is announced to the surviving relatives. The body of the deceased is washed and perfumed ; and after putting on its best apparel, it is seated in a chair, before which the wives, children, and relations prostrate themselves and weep bitterly. A table, spread with fruit and various dishes, with a desert, is laid before the corpse, and wax figures placed on each side, as its attendants.—On the third day the corpse is put into a coffin, and placed in one of the best apartments hung round, on this occasion, with *white linen*, the colour of their mourning. An altar is raised in the middle of the room ; they place the portrait of the deceased upon it, and burn incense near it. The sons, dressed in coarse white linen, stand near the coffin, and manifest every token of sorrow, while the mother and female relatives are heard to bewail behind a curtain.

On

On the day of interment the whole family assembles, and the corpse is conveyed to the grave with great pomp and solemnity. In the first procession are persons bearing images of men and women, relatives of the family;—images of various animals; and wax tapers and incensories. Next follow the priests, accompanied with instruments of music; and then the corpse, borne upon a bier, attended by the sons of the deceased, clothed in white, and inclining upon crutches, as if unable, from sorrow, to support themselves erect. The female relatives are carried in chairs, encircled with white silk to conceal them from view; but their lamentations are uttered aloud; and other women, trained to mimic sorrow when the heart's not sad, are hired to howl, shriek, and groan, as is the custom in some parts of Europe.

The Chinese, from their industry and ingenuity, have rendered themselves indispensably necessary to the Dutch, who acknowledge the settlement could scarcely

subsist without them.—Their residence, at Batavia, is in the suburbs,—their houses are low, built mostly of wood, crammed with people. Every sort of mechanical employment is done by them; in town, also, they become clerks, agents, or hucksters; and in the country—farmers, particularly in the cultivation of the sugar cane.

The shops at Batavia, resembling those of brokers dealing in second-hand articles, were thinly supplied with British merchandize, very unlike those at Rio de Janeiro; a plain proof that the interior inhabitants of Java are either unable or not willing to purchase costly manufactures. But there are spacious magazines for depositing the rich products of the Molucco or spice islands, exported hence to all parts of the world; besides sugar, pepper, coffee, and arrack, the produce of the place,

The Dutch Company, from an inordinate thirst for gain, suggested the idea of monopolizing the whole of the spice trade
to

to themselves. To effect this, as well as to prevent the markets from being overstocked, if reports are to be credited, they employed and established a set of men under the appellation of *extirpators*, whose sole business was to cruncate, in whatever places they could penetrate, a few spots excepted, every tree which bears those valuable productions; hoping thus to secure to themselves the exclusive sale and property of these articles.— These extirpators had torn up and destroyed the nutmeg tree at all the Moluccas, Banda excepted; at which last place, a subsequent volcanic eruption had nearly completed what they had left unfinished, by burying, in its ashes, or otherwise materially injuring, every vegetable production of that island.

The medical garden, at Batavia, is now well stocked with the various spice-trees, and the Delegates are become more liberal in their ideas. A nutmeg plant, and a nut, in a state supposed capable of germination, were presented to a Gentleman in the Em-

bassy, who intended them for His Majesty's Botanic-garden, at Kew, but an untoward accident in the passage frustrated the design.—The nutmeg-tree is a beautiful vegetable; its fruit, when fresh, is nearly the size of a common nectarine. Between the shell and the outward rind is a reticulated membrane, or partitioned skin which, when dried, is the mace: the nutmeg, soft in its original state, is the kernel within the shell.—There is also a clove-tree in this garden.—The germ of its fruit with the flower cup which contains it, is the clove.—The cinnamon-tree is known by the three nerves, which uniformly divide the inner surface of its oval leaf, as well as by the fragrancy which is diffused from bruising any of its leaves or branches, corresponding to the odour of its bark.—The camphor-tree is also here; so is the pepper, which grows in clusters, like the grape, but of a much smaller size.—The betel is a species of the pepper plant, the leaf of which is chewed by most of the southern Asiatics; and serves for the
inclosing

inclosing of a few bits or slices of the areca, thence erroneously called the betel nut, resembling in form and taste, but smaller when dry, the common nutmeg. The areca nut-tree is the smallest tribe of palm-trees, but next in beauty to the mountain cabbage-tree in the West Indies.

A tree was said to be growing in the territories of one of the Princes of Java, so venomous and destructive as to poison persons by its exhalations at some miles distance. This was the supposed *Upas*, of which the above account was given by Foersch. But it was nothing but a bold attempt to impose on the credulity of the public.—Enquiries were made concerning it, and no such tree is known to exist in the Island. In a dissertation written expressly by a Dutchman, the story is refuted. An opinion, however, prevails at Batavia, that there is in that country a vegetable poison so subtle, that being rubbed upon the daggers of the Javanese, it renders a wound incurable. Indeed, Doctor Gillan was informed by one of the keepers

of the garden, that there was in that collection a tree which distilled a poisonous juice; but the knowledge of this was kept secret, lest, by being communicated to the Javanese, they should turn it to an improper use.

The whole country is richly stored with the choicest fruits, which, like all places within the tropics, are gathered throughout the whole year. The mangosteen, about the size of a nonpareil, accounted the most delicious of all, was ripe in March. Its rind, thick and firm, of a dark colour, contains from five to seven seeds, of which the pulp that covers them is the only part eaten. It has a delicate subacid taste, differing a little from, but far preferable to the same kind of pulpy substance which incloses the four-sop in the West-Indies. Pine apples are planted in large fields, carried to market in carts like turnips, and sold for less than a penny a piece—Sugar fetched only five-pence a pound; and provisions of all sorts were exceedingly cheap. Rice, though uncommonly

commonly scarce when the Lion was at Batavia, sold for less than a penny a pound.

Notwithstanding the number of noxious animals which always abound in low, warm, marshy countries, few accidents were known to happen in this part. The *lacerta iguana*, or *guana*, a harmless land animal, is exteriorly formed like the *lacerta crocodilus*, or crocodile; a most voracious animal which frequents the rivers and canals of this country. From being an object of fear, it has become an object of veneration; and to this day offerings are made to it as to a Deity.

The districts round Batavia, subject to the Dutch, are supposed to comprise fifty thousand families, enumerating in all three hundred thousand persons. The city of Batavia and suburbs contain eight thousand houses. Those belonging to the Dutch are clean and spacious, and built suitably to the climate. Both windows and doors are wide and lofty, and the ground floors are laid with marble. Many of the houses were

K 4 uninhabited,

uninhabited, which with other circumstances indicated a declension of their commerce. The Company's vessels were lying in the road without men to navigate, or cargoes to fill them. They had no ships of war to protect their commerce; and even pirates came to the harbour's mouth, and attacked and carried off their vessels. They were, besides, threatened with an invasion from the isle of France, at a time when they knew the place was not in a proper condition for defence, half the troops destined for this purpose being ill in the hospitals; and, lastly, Commissioners were expected from Holland for the reform of abuses; whose presence was as much deprecated as that of an enemy.

Notwithstanding these gloomy prospects, the Embassador and his suite were treated with every mark of attention and respect. His Excellency being indisposed, was pressed to remove from town to a healthy spot amidst the mountains; but he waved the invitation, and left Batavia on the seventeenth

teenth of March, in order to proceed to the Straits of Banca.

In the passage from Batavia, the *Lion* touched upon a small, unnoticed, sunken rock, whose apex was three fathoms under water, but around its base were six or seven. This circumstance pointed out the necessity of such a tender as the *Jackall*; and as, by the dispatches which the Ambassador received at Batavia, the Company's Commissioners at Canton had been disappointed in their intentions of sending two small vessels to precede the *Lion* and *Hindostan*, in order to sound the depth of water in unknown or suspected places, his Excellency sent back to Batavia and purchased one which the service required, and called her, out of respect to his Royal Highness, *the Duke of Clarence*.

After this they steered towards the opening which leads to the Straits of Banca. The western side of these Straits is formed by the eastern side of the island of Sumatra, whose

whose southern extremity forms the northern side of the Straits of Sunda. North island, the rendezvous fixed, in case of separation, is situated nearly in the angle made by those Straits abovementioned, having at the same time a view of the Straits of Banca; and the Lion had not long returned to this spot, ere the Jackall came in sight. She had unfortunately arrived, both at Madeira, and St. Jago, a few days at each place after the Lion had quitted them. She had experienced many hardships in the passage; but was soon ready to proceed to sea.

The monsoon being adverse, and many of the seamen sickly, the ships kept moving about the coasts of Java and Sumatra, to discover the coolest and healthiest spots. During this period observations were taken, in order to ascertain the accuracy of former charts of the northern entrance into the Straits of Sunda, from which the latitude and longitude of the following places were determined:

Pulo

	South Latitude.	East Longitude.
Pulo Salier	5° 50' 30"	105° 56' 30"
Nicholas Point	5 50 40	105 54 30
Java Head	6 47	104 50 30
The three Sisters	5 42	105 41 36
Thwart-the-way	5 55	105 43
North Island	5 38	105 43 30
Angeree Point	6 2	105 47 30
Cap	5 58 30	105 48 30
Button	5 49	105 48 30

There were two caverns discovered in Cap island, which ran horizontally in the side of a rock. In these were many of those birds' nests so much valued and sought after by Chinese epicures. They are built by the small grey swallow, of which great numbers were seen flying about. These nests not only adhere to each other, but likewise to the sides of the cavern, in almost uninterrupted rows. They are composed of fine filaments, united by a tenacious matter; and are not unlike those gelatinous animal substances seen floating upon every coast. The swallows

lows feed on insects, and their nests, which occupy them two months to build, are prepared from the choicest remnants of their food.—They lay only a couple of eggs, which are hatched in about fifteen days; and the proper time for taking the nests is, when the young ones are fledged.

These nests, not known at the southern extremity of Sumatra, form an object of trade with the Javanese, who go regularly three times a year to take them; but it is a very perilous enterprize.—The natives of this part as well as at most of the islands in the Chinese seas, are distinguished by the name of Malays; remarkable for vindictiveness, indolence, and indocility. They are low in stature; have broad faces, wide mouths, brown complexion, and long black hair. Though half naked, for their dress extends no lower than their waist, they never go abroad without being armed with a kris or dagger, with its point imbued in a poisonous juice.

An

An artificer belonging to the Embassy, who went on shore here with a small bundle of linen to wash, was murdered by some of the Malays.—Many of the southern parts of Sumatra are subject to the King of Bantam, to whom it was determined the murder should be made known. This was done through the Dutch Chief, and some time after intelligence was received, that his Bantamese Majesty had discovered one of the men, and had caused him to be executed.

The squadron weighed from North Island, and proceeded to Nicholas Bay; an easterly course from which leads to Bantam, formerly a place of great trade, and the principal eastern rendezvous of shipping from Europe. But after the Dutch had conquered the neighbouring province of Jacatra, and built Batavia; and that the English removed to Hindostan and China, commerce took a new course, and Bantam soon sunk into insignificance. The power of its sovereign declined with the loss of its trade.

trade. When at war with other princes of Java, he solicited the assistance of the Dutch, since which period he became, as it were, their captive. The Palace he resides in is within a fort garrisoned by Batavian troops. The commander does not receive his orders from the King of Bantam, but from a Dutch Chief or Governor, who resides in another fort adjoining the town, nearer the sea-side.

Contiguous to Nicholas Bay was a convenient rivulet for watering; and at a short distance from the shore a village, where buffaloes, poultry, fruit, and various esculent vegetables were cheap and abundant. Fresh provisions were served daily to the Lion's crew.—Here, as well as at Angeree Point, many of the convalescents were sent on shore for air and exercise.—Indigo was manufactured at this place from a leaf which grows in the neighbourhood.

Two ships, which arrived from China, brought a confirmation of the former favourable accounts. Soon after, the wind began

began to shift, and the Lion got under way; but from very light breezes little advance was made, and the anchors were often let go to prevent the ships from being driven back. On the twenty-sixth of April the current changed its direction to the east south east, and the next day north east, half a mile. While the squadron was at anchor within three miles of two islands, called the Brothers, their latitude, by observation, was found to be five degrees eight minutes south, and longitude one hundred and six degrees four minutes east.—Whales were discovered about this place, for the first time since they had left the island of Amsterdam.

On the twenty eighth of April the hills on Banca island were seen; and on the thirtieth the ships came to anchor close to its western shore, near the three Nanka isles.—The island of Banca is celebrated throughout Asia for its tin mines, the annual profit of which, to the Dutch company, is estimated at a hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

The

The ships left the Nanka isles on the fourth of May, and on the tenth crossed the line, in longitude one hundred and five degrees forty eight minutes east. A current was discovered here which set east north-east twenty seven miles in the twenty-four hours.

Pulo Lingen, no inconsiderable island, is crossed by the equinoctial line. It has a mountain in its centre, terminating in a fork, like that of Parnassus, and called by seamen asses' ears. In this passage new islands constantly sprang in view, displaying a variety of shape, size and colour; some solitary, others in clusters; some with tall trees growing, others mere barren rocks, tenanted by innumerable birds. The weather was often squally with rain; and thunder and lightning were not infrequent. The thermometer in the shade was from eighty four to ninety degrees; the heat suffocating and intolerable. The sea was very shallow, its depth seldom exceeding eight fathoms, and the squadron was often compelled to come to anchor. Several seamen
were

were attacked with dysentery, which rendered it desirable to remove them on shore in order to stop its contagious influence.

On the seventeenth of May, the squadron anchored in a spacious bay, on the eastern side of the island of Pulo Condore, at the entrance of its southern extremity. Four small islands form this bay,—the principal of which, in shape of a half moon, with a ridge of peaked hills, is about twelve miles long, and three broad. By a meridional observation its latitude is eight degrees forty minutes north, and its longitude a hundred and five degrees fifty five minutes east.—A nest of turtles was found here upon the beach, containing several young ones, just hatched. Their size was about an inch and a half, and their weight only a few ounces. Something resembling a placenta was observed to adhere to their bellies.

The English were dispossessed of their settlement on Condore, in the beginning of the present century, by some Malay soldiers

L

then

then in their pay, who murdered most of them in resentment, for, probably, imaginary ill-usage. A very small number had the good fortune to escape from the island, in which no European has since resided. Close to a sandy beach, at the bottom of the bay, was a village to which a party being detached, armed, they were met by some of the inhabitants who welcomed them on shore, and escorted them to the residence of the chief. It was a neat bamboo cabin; the floor, elevated a few feet above the ground, was covered with mats. In one apartment was an altar dressed out with images; and the partitions had pendent figures of monstrous deities. A few spears stood against the wall, as did also some match locks and a swivel gun. Their dress was principally of blue cotton worn loosely about the body; their faces were flat, and their eyes small. Their *oral* language was different from the Chinese, but the *written* one was composed of the same characters.

And

An offer was made to them to purchase provisions, and the specified quantity were promised to be ready the next day ; when, if the weather permitted, it had been intended to land the invalids. Messengers being, accordingly, sent on shore, with money to pay for them, were astonished to find the village abandoned. The inhabitants had left open their houses, and none of the effects had been removed. In the chief's cabin was found a paper, written in the Chinese language, of which the following is the literal translation; that "the people of the island were few in number, and very poor, yet honest, and incapable of doing mischief; but felt much terror at the arrival of such great ships, and powerful persons; especially as not being able to satisfy their wants in regard to the quantity of cattle, and other provisions, of which the poor inhabitants of Pulo Condore had scarcely any to supply, and consequently could not give the expected satisfaction. They therefore, through dread and apprehension, resolved to flee, to preserve their lives. That they supplicate

the great people to have pity on them; that they left all they had behind them, and only requested that their cabins might not be burnt; and concluded by prostrating themselves to the great people a hundred times."

It is probable that the writer of this letter had received some unfair treatment from former strangers, and it was resolved they should have no cause to entertain the same unfavourable idea of all who came to visit them. There is no doubt but that they were as much surprised, on their return, to find their houses undemolished, as their visitors had been to see them all deserted. Not an article had been removed; and a small present, such as was imagined would be acceptable to the chief, was left for him in the principal dwelling, with a Chinese letter, purporting that, "the ships and people were English, who called merely for refreshment, and on fair terms of purchase, without any ill intention; being a civilized nation, endowed with principles of humanity,

nity,

nity, which did not allow them to plunder or injure others, who happened to be weaker and fewer than themselves."

This letter, however, was not likely to fall into their hands while the ships remained in the bay. Their apprehensions could only subside by removing the exciting cause; and as it was a matter of importance to get the invalids comfortably provided for on shore, the signal was made to weigh anchor, and on the evening of the eighteenth of May the squadron quitted this place, and shaped their course to the northward.

CHAPTER VII.

COCHIN-CHINA. PASSAGE TO THE LADRON ISLANDS, NEAR MACAO; AND THENCE TO CHU-SAN. TRANSACTIONS AND OBSERVATIONS THERE.

THE state of health of the Lion's crew became daily more alarming, and the necessity for removing them on shore more urgent. Besides the dysentery, several were afflicted with diseases of the liver; others with sudden and violent spasms; and the sultriness of the weather often produced delirium. From reports of former voyagers Turon Bay, in Cochin-China, promised the advantages of good anchorage for the ships, and a dry air and fresh provisions for the men; and towards this place the squadron bent their course.

In

In the evening they came in sight of the southern extremity of what may be called the Chinese continent. This part is divided into three small kingdoms or territories, called Cambodia, Siam, and Cochin-China,—History states it to have formed, anciently, a part of the Chinese empire; but the Chinese governor of the southern peninsula, containing Tung-quin to the northward, and Cambodia and Siam to the southward of Cochin-China, seized an opportunity, and erected the standard of independence at the time of the Mogul invasion of China, from Tartary. He and his posterity had residence in Tung-quin. In the course of time, the Tung-quinese governor, following the example of the ancestor of his sovereign, also erected his government into a kingdom. Both, however, acknowledged a nominal vassalage to the Chinese empire; and did occasional homage at the Court of Peking.—This connection with China, though slender, was considered, by the Embassy, as worthy of attention.

No part of Cambodia came within view of the squadron; but Tfiompa was discovered on the nineteenth of May, as was Tyger island near it; and the next day two other islands, Pulo Cambir de Terre, and Pulo Cecir de Mer. After this, in latitude twelve degrees fifty minutes north, Cape Varella came in sight, on the summit of which is a high rock resembling a tower. To the northward of this rock, in latitude thirteen degrees fifty two minutes north, is a bay called Quin-nong, or Chin-chin, often resorted to by the country vessels.

Pulo Canton, named, also, Pulo Ratan, whose extremities being high and its middle low, give it the appearance of two islands, was descried on the twenty second of May. The squadron was now abreast of the kingdom of Cochin-china, and their passage between its shores and a multitudinous range of rocks and islets, called the Paracels, lying north and south for almost four hundred miles. The danger of being driven against these, by currents, was not less to be attended

ed

ed to than what are called, in those seas, typhoons, in the Atlantic, hurricanes; being both alike as to the violence and sudden shifts of the wind. Some preternatural appearances in the atmosphere indicated the approach of one, on the twenty third of May; but they soon after disappeared; and the weather, next morning, being fine and clear, shewed an opening in the land, at some distance, supposed to be Turon bay.

A great number of canoes were fishing between the squadron and the land, and several were hailed to come along side; but being frightened at the sight of strange vessels, they made towards shore with all possible speed. One canoe was overtaken by the Hindostan's boat, and the Skipper, under great terror, taken on board as pilot. His mind was soothed, and his alarms dispersed by attention and presents; and he conducted the Hindostan into Turon bay; but, before she came to, sudden squalls of wind, accompanied with thunder and lightning, drove all the ships again to sea, and they

they could not return, to anchor, before the twenty sixth of May, when the Lion moored in seven fathoms water. The channel into the bay is round the north-east end of a peninsula, called by the squadron, from its resemblance to, Gibraltar; having a lump of an island to the north.—Ships may approach the coast with safety, as the water shoals gradually from twenty, to seven fathoms.

The first object attended to, was to find a salutary and convenient spot for the sick and invalids. Gibraltar hill, near the Lion's berth, was fixed on; and as soon as tents were pitched they were all taken on shore. A dispatch was preparing to be sent to the town of Turon, to announce the arrival of the ships and the cause of their detention; but an alarm had already been excited: for the Lion had no sooner anchored than an officer came on board, in order to be informed of the reasons for the squadron's appearance, considered by them hostilely,

tilely, not having ever seen ships of such magnitude and warlike construction.

Besides the usual squadron, another vessel from Macao, under Genoese colours, followed them into the bay, so that the whole had an inimical aspect. The latter idea was entertained from a circumstance explained by the master of the brig from Macao. He said that Turon, and a considerable part of the kingdom of Cochin-china, were at that time under the dominion of a young prince, the nephew of an usurper, whose antagonist, a descendant of the former sovereigns of the country, still retained some parts of the southern provinces of the kingdom; and that he was in daily expectation of such succours from the court of France as might enable him to re-conquer the territories of his ancestors. European missionaries had been treated by his family with kindness, and their religion tolerated. The principal of those missionaries, dignified, by the Pope, with the title of Bishop, was afterwards

wards sent, by his Cochin-chinese Majesty, ambassador to the court of France ; whither he escorted the young prince, for whom such an uncommon degree of interest was taken, that effectual succours were promised for the re-establishment of his house. Measures were actually preparing in France for this purpose, when the revolution which happened deprived the unfortunate Monarch of the power of affording assistance. These hopes, however, were often repeated ; and the squadron, now in the bay, was supposed to be come with hostile intentions.

A communication soon took place between the officer and interpreters, by means of the written characters of the Chinese language. The pacific disposition of the squadron being declared, and its ultimate object explained, an immediate supply of provisions was requested. The governing Magistrate of the place, in the interim, had written for instructions to the capital ; and till he received an answer very little could

be

be procured either from boats or at market; and the few articles purchased were paid for at exorbitant prices.

But, in three or four days, a person of rank arrived at Turon, who complimented the Embassador on the part of his master. He came in a large decked galley, with numerous rowers. There was a state cabin upon the middle of the deck, neatly painted; the head and stern were ornamented with streamers of various colours; and the sides of the state cabin were encircled with spears, and various ensigns of authority. The officer, attended by a Chinese interpreter, was dressed in elegant silk robes; and his manners were polished and refined. Nine boats followed his galley, full of various kinds of provisions, as presents, from the chief, for the sailors and passengers; and from that moment the markets were abundantly supplied, and the articles sold at reasonable rates.—The Governor of the district also came on board, and paid a visit of respect. He invited the Embassador and suite to an entertainment

entertainment on shore, and proposed to keep an open table for their constant reception. The most marked attention was henceforward manifested, and no effort spared to cultivate the friendship and good wishes of the squadron.

Proposals were made for the purchase of arms and ammunition; and it was perceptible that no consideration would have been spared to have derived assistance in behalf of the prince then reigning at Turon, as well as at the capital and northern parts of the kingdom. His situation was very insecure. The province of Donai, or southern part of Cochin-china, had reverted to the ancient family of its sovereigns; and Quin-nong, the middle province, was possessed by the usurper of the whole. His younger brother, entrusted with the care of his conquests in the north, availing himself of this confidence, invaded Tung-quin, the neighbouring kingdom, with success; and then declared himself sovereign, as well of Tung-quin as of Cochin-china. He also intend-
cd

ed to have wrested from his brother what he still possessed of that kingdom, and likewise such other parts as had been recovered by the lawful sovereign. But this bold, enterprising usurper, well versed in the art of war, died in September, 1792, in the midst of his successes. His eldest son, who was illegitimate, was left in the government of Tung-quin. The youngest, his legitimate offspring by a Tung-quinese princess, being at Turon when his father died, instantly took upon himself the reins of government, as heir at law to his father;—while his elder, but illegitimate brother kept possession of Tung-quin, and arrogated a right to the whole of his father's conquest.

During this state of civil warfare, which had lasted twenty years, great numbers had fallen on both sides. The country was so much depopulated and exhausted, and the balance of parties so nearly equipoised, that no enterprize of moment was undertaken, though both were devising and preparing new projects for each other's overthrow. But
had

had these evils not existed, the Ambassador did not imagine it would have been proper to present his credentials, much less to treat on any kind of business, till he should have delivered those addressed to the Emperor of China.—His Excellency confined himself to a reciprocation of compliments and respect, and to a return of presents which had so seasonably been sent to the squadron. But even this kind of intercourse did not exist without visible marks of mutual distrust and close observation.

The bay of Turon, called by the natives Han-san, as well as the town, might, with more propriety, be styled a harbour. It is very capacious; has good holding ground; and ships may anchor securely from every wind. The sea breeze commences about three or four in the morning, and continues about twelve hours; to this succeeds the land breeze which lasts nearly as long; and is not contaminated by passing over swamps or marshes. In common weather, ships may be so placed as to take advantage of both.

both. The sea is smooth throughout the harbour, and there is a convenient place for ships to be hove down or refitted.

The harbour is plentifully supplied with fish. The fisherman is sometimes attended by his wife and children in the boat, in which a circular roof serves them for shelter in lieu of a flat deck. Broad pieces of gourd or calabash are attached to the children's necks to buoy them up, in case they should fall overboard.—As often as the fishermen return on shore, they erect altars to the deities, among the bushes; make offerings of rice, sugar, and other victuals; and burn odorous, consecrated wood, imploring the safety of their families and success in fishing.

A river at the southern extremity of the harbour leads to Turon town; and upon a contiguous point of land is a watch-tower, consisting of four exceedingly high pillars of wood, upon which a floor is constructed. From this floor, ascended to, by a ladder,

M

may

may be seen any vessels to the northward; and, looking over the isthmus, those to the southward. All vessels going into the river are stopped and examined at this tower.— Upon the sand, by the river's side, was seen that renowned bird, the pelican of the wilderness, the size of whose bill, gullet, and wings are more than proportionate to its body, which is, however, not less than that of the largest turkey. The town is situated about a mile above the river; the adjoining land has a gradual slope to the water's edge. In this river infants, from two years old and upwards, came down from their habitations, and swam and sported in the water like so many ducklings.

Turon, before its civil commotion, was considerably larger than it is at present. The houses were low, built principally with bamboo, and thatched with rice straw or rushes; and, except those situated in the market place, interspersed with trees. The neatest are in the centre of gardens, planted with the areca-nut tree, and other delectable

lectable shrubs. Behind the town are others situated in the midst of groves of oranges, limes and plantains. The market was well supplied with fish and poultry, especially ducks; and the various fruits and vegetables indigenous to tropical climates.

The chief of the place gave an entertainment to a party from the ships. The table was spread with many dishes, or rather bowls, consisting of pork and beef cut into small square pieces, served up with various kinds of savoury sauces. In others were stewed fish, fowls, and ducks; and the rest were loaded with fruits and sweetmeats. The number of bowls were not less than a hundred, piled in three rows, one above another. In lieu of bread, boiled rice was placed before each guest; two porcupine quills did the office of knife and fork, and their spoons, in form of shovels, were made of porcelain. After dinner, an ardent spirit, obtained from rice, not very unlike whisky, was served around in cups; and the host, by way of example, and in the style

of European festivity, filled his own a bumper; and when he had drunk it, turned it up to shew none was left in the bottom. He afterwards walked a short distance with the gentlemen, and took them to a kind of theatre, where a comedy was represented. The principal characters were a peevish old man, and a humorous clown; and they were so well supported as to excite risible pleasure. Not only the theatre, but all the adjoining trees which looked into the play-house, were crowded with spectators; who were more inquisitive to see the strangers than these were to see the actors.

On the return of these gentlemen from the entertainment, a harbinger was dispatched to request them, by signs, to stop till an elderly lady, who was on the way from her house, should come up with them. Approaching with wonder and surprize, she apologized, in the language of nature, for the liberty she had taken. She gazed at them with avidity and uncommon attention; and shortly after, testifying her thanks
for

for their politeness, retired; exulting in the gratification of an ardent curiosity.

The attention of the same gentlemen was arrested in their turn by a singular instance of eastern agility. A number of Cochinchinese young men were collected together, playing at shuttlecock.—They had no battledore; neither did they use the hand at all; but, after running a short distance, met the descending shuttlecock, and struck it with the foot so forcibly as to drive it up high in the air.

But sportive games are not the only instances in which these active and ingenious people used their feet as others do their hands. The lower orders, and many of other ranks, are accustomed to go bare-footed. By this the muscles of the toes have free motion, and acquire a strong contractile power, so as to render the foot an useful auxiliary to the hand, in the exercise of

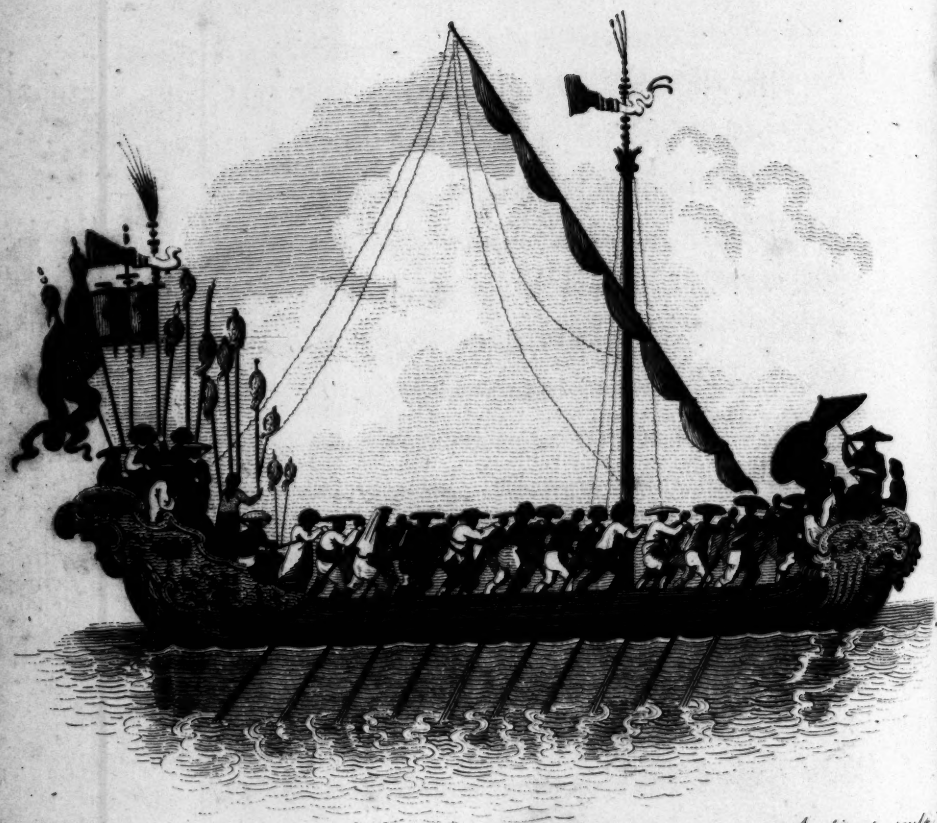
several mechanic trades, but particularly in that of boat building.

The boats in common use among them, consist of five planks only, united together by ribs or timbers. These planks are rendered flexible by being exposed, sometime, to a flame of fire, and are then brought to the desired degree of inflection. The ends being thus connected together in a line, the edges are joined and fixed by tree-nails (wooden pins), and stitched with flexible threads of bamboo. The seams are afterwards paid with paste, made by mixing water with quick lime from sea shells. Other boats are made with wicker work, the interstices of which are paid, or filled up with the same composition as used for the former; and this luting, as it may be styled, renders them watertight. They are remarked for withstanding the violence of the waves, for being stiff upon the water, and for sailing with expedition.

The



CHINESE BOAT.



Alexander del.^t

Audinet sculp.^t

The boat which belonged to the chief of the district, of which a correct engraving is here given, was built after the above method, but on a larger scale. It had a carved and gilt head, not much unlike that of a tyger; and a stern decorated with sculpture of various designs, painted in vivid colours. In these boats, contrary to European custom, the principal fitters are accommodated in the stem.

The Cochin-chinese, though little assisted by the fostering hand of science, have brought some of the arts to great perfection. Prompted by necessity, they have shewn themselves sufficiently dextrous in making experiments on substances of which the result promised to contribute either to their wants or their comfort. The few articles manufactured among them are such as would not disgrace a more enlightened nation. Their earthen utensils are neatly made. They understand the cultivating of land; and in the art of refining sugar, they seem to excel Europeans. Their method

was this:—After draining the gross syrup from it, and that it was become granulated and solid, it was sometimes placed in strata or layers of about one inch thickness, and ten inches in diameter, under layers of equal dimensions of the herbaceous part of the plantain tree. The aqueous juices which exude from this filters through the sugar, carrying along with it all the feculencies which had been boiled up with it, and leaving the sugar pure and crystalized. In this state it was light, and as porous as a honey-comb; and when dissolved left no impurities at the bottom.—This was supposed an improvement on the mode practised elsewhere, which consists in pouring the sugar, when granulated, into inverted conical vessels, and placing a layer of wet earth upon the upper surface of the sugar. But sugar, thus refined, will be less pure than that which is done after the former method.

The art of smelting ore, scientifically, is not known among the Cochin-chinese, yet they

they have fallen upon the means of making good iron, and the manufacturing of it, afterwards, into match locks, spears, and other articles. Their *dexterity* was conspicuous in all their operations, especially in the *Bar-ringtonian art*, in which, from frequent practice, they were become noted adepts; neither were they disconcerted whenever their direptions were detected.

Besides gold that was found in the rivers, they had also several mines of the richest ore; and from the pure state in which it was obtained, the gold was extracted by the simple action of fire. They formed it into ingots of about four ounces, and made their payments with it to foreign merchants. It was used, also, as an ornament to their dress and furniture, and sometimes as an embellishment to their swords and scabbards. Prior to the troubles in Cochin-china, not only gold dust, but, also, wax, honey, and ivory were brought down from the high lands and exchanged, by those rude

rude people, to the low-landers for cloth, cotton, rice, and iron.

Silver mines were, formerly, either so rare, or the art of refining so little understood, that silver used to be imported from abroad, and bartered for gold, to the advantage of the importers. But, lately, either new mines of silver must have been explored, or a more facile mode of purifying it practised, inasmuch as it was now the chief medium of exchange for goods from abroad, and was made up, for that purpose, in bars of about twelve ounces.

The lower class of these people transfer their wives and daughters on moderate terms, and without the least scruple; and treat all affairs of gallantry with perfect indifference. The higher orders exercise authority over their wives, by confining them; and injustice over the people, by oppressing them. Subordination among them is scrupulously maintained. In Europe, they keep excellent time, and measure the days

pulously maintained,—evinced by numerous instances of abject humiliation.

The first degree of rank here was the military, who held the people in the greatest subjection: the next was that of the judges. The power delegated to both was equally abused to the oppression of their inferiors. Trials at law were conducted with much seeming formality and apparent equity; but a favourable decree was always to be obtained by bribes. Both parties, indeed, made presents; but the most liberal donor was likely to be the successful litigant.

Painting and sculpture are entirely unknown to the Cochin-chinese; but the science of harmony has been, not unsuccessfully, cultivated. They have both wind and string instruments, upon which they played several pieces of music in a style that was not expected. Their instruments were rude, but their general principles and intentions were the same as in Europe. In performing, they keep excellent time, and measure the
bars

bars by a regular movement of both hand and foot.

Among their various amusements, the drama fills up a part of their vacant hours. The Embassador accepted an invitation from the Governor of the district, to dine on shore on the fourth of June, his Britannic Majesty's birth-day; and a grand repast was provided on the occasion. A play was afterwards performed, in a manner superior to any thing before exhibited. It was a kind of historical opera, with the recitative, air, and the chorus, in strict conformity to the established mode of the Italian stage; and several of the female singers met with, and merited much applause. The Embassador's band performed, occasionally; but their music was by no means approved of.

The Embassador was received in a building hung with printed cotton, of British manufacture; and the soldiers who attended the Governor had outside vestments of red cloth, also supposed to have come from England.

land. But their chief trade is with the Portuguese at Macao, who supply them with goods of an inferior quality, from the Canton market ; and who, in their dealings, experience many exactions from the executive government.

The soldiery of Cochin-china were armed with sabres, and long pikes decorated with tufts of hair dyed *red*, a colour forbidden to be worn in dress or equipage by any except in the service, or by order, of the sovereign. His Excellency's guard who attended him on shore, fired a salute in honour of the day ; and performed a number of military evolutions, to the astonishment of the native troops, and to the admiration of a beholding multitude.

Though the country has been very much depopulated by a long, civil war, thirty thousand men, exercised daily, were said to be in garrison at Hue-foo, the capital of the kingdom, about forty miles to the northward of Turon. Their generals have much
reliance

reliance on the havoc made by elephants, here trained for war. These, likewise, are occasionally exercised and are obedient to command. A number of soldiers are placed in ranks before the war-elephants, who are instructed to assail them most furiously, grasping them with their trunks, throwing some into the air, and trampling others under foot. The elephant, however, is gentle by nature, agile though unwieldy; and perfectly inhostile, unless trained to acts of violence, or roused by corporal injury. Their keeper is generally a boy, who mounts upon his neck, and governs him with ease; and the extreme sensibility and abducent power of his proboscis render it, in many instances, equal in activity to the human fingers.

The elephant, among the Cochin-chinese, serves likewise for food, and his flesh is accounted a great delicacy. When slaughtered for the table of the king or his viceroy, pieces are cut off and sent as presents to persons of rank, as a distinguished mark of favour.

favour.—Buffalo has the preference over other beef. It is not customary to milk any kind of animal; of course, milk constitutes no part of their food; notwithstanding they have often experienced all the horrors of a famine, occasioned by the destruction of the contending armies. In this dreadful conflict, human flesh is said to have been exposed for sale, in the public markets of the capital.

During the insurrection in Cochin-china, the neighbouring Tung-quinese seized that opportunity to invade the territories of the north, comprising the capital of the country, and pillaged it, during their short stay, of every thing that was valuable, especially gold and silver. The major part of what then escaped their rapacity, had been since sent to China to pay for the necessaries of life brought thither by the junks, an extremity which the miserable inhabitants had been often put to, from the devastation of their cultured lands, and the destruction of their manufactories.

The

The present mountaineers are descendants of the original inhabitants of the country; and when their ancestors, in possession of the plains, were invaded by the Chinese, they retired to the mountains which are on the confines of Cochin-china to the westward, as well as to those which separate it from Cambodia; similar to the flight of the ancient Britons into Wales. These residents of the mountains of Cochin-china are depicted as rude and barbarous, with coarse features and black complexions; whereas, the colour of the lowlanders was less dark; and these were considered, before the overthrow of the ancient government, a civil, affable, and harmless people. This simplicity of manners still exists among the agricultural inhabitants.

Smoking is a custom very prevalent in both sexes of the Cochin-chinese; but the women smoke less than the men.—They have no wine in the country, but indulge themselves in the free use of spirituous liquors, as well as in that of tobacco; and
they

they are passionately fond of chewing the areca-nut and betel-leaf, kneaded into a paste with lime and water. The men are lazy in the extreme; the smoking of tobacco being their chief employment; and a servant always attends his master abroad with the apparatus for smoking. The women are remarkably industrious, as well at home in domestic affairs, as abroad in cultivating the land. In towns they often act as agents and brokers for foreign merchants, and cohabit with them during their agency; and in both situations are said to act with fidelity. Concubinage is not here accounted dishonourable.

The exterior dress of these people was hardly sufficient to discriminate the sexes. Both wore a loose robe with long sleeves, which cover the hands; but persons of rank, particularly the ladies, put on three of these gowns, of different colours, one over the other. The undermost touched the ground; the next was somewhat shorter, and the uppermost the shortest of all. Small collars

N

were

were put round the neck of the robe; and this was sufficiently full to fold over the breast. They had no linen, but wore, in lieu, next the skin, vests and trowsers of silk or cotton. To comple their dress every lady puts on a girdle, from which hangs a silk bag, having three partitions to contain tobacco, areca-nut, and betel leaf; and the gentlemen have an ornamented ribband thrown over the shoulder like a belt, having affixed to it a small case or purse for his areca-nut and betel. A few of the women appeared in hats, but never with caps; and some of the men wore turbans. Neither sex, whatever were their dress, made use of shoes.

Rice is the principal object of cultivation, of which there are two kinds; one requiring a wet, the other a dry soil. The last has the appellation of mountain rice.—But besides this, silk, cotton, pepper, cinnamon, coffee, (and, as were before mentioned,) areca-nut, betel, and tobacco, are also generally cultivated. The vine, it is said, grows spontaneously

spontaneously upon the mountains; but the juice of the grape is not made into wine.— The sweet-scented aguila or eagle wood, so highly esteemed in the east, used to be brought hither from the mountains; but, for some years past, no intercourse had subsisted between the high and low-landers.

An object of natural curiosity presented itself to view by accident. Upon a shrub (not unlike the privet) neither in fruit nor flower, were discovered a vast number of uncommon insects, creeping about some of its small branches. They were, in size, not much larger than a domestic fly; in structure—very curious, having pectinated extuberances rising in a curve, and inclining towards the head, something similar in form to the tail-feathers of the common fowl, but in the contrary direction. The insect was either perfectly white of itself, or, at least, covered with a white powder; and even the stem upon which these insects were perceived, was by them covered with a white, subtile substance. The annexed

plate will tend to elucidate this description.

The white wax of the east was said to be composed of the above white powder. A certain proportion of vegetable oil being mixed with it, and kneaded together gives it a degree of consistence or solidity, as to render it fit to be moulded into candles. The experiment may be made, and the fact ascertained by incorporating one part of this wax, with three parts of olive oil. The composition will concrete into a mass, with nearly the hardness of bee's wax.

Turon bay affords a safe retreat for ships of any burden, and at all seasons of the year; and the coast, besides, is intercepted with other commodious harbours. Cochin-china then may be considered as particularly well adapted for commerce, seeing that its vicinity to China, Tung-quin, Japan, Cambodia, Siam, Borneo, Sumatra, Malacca, and the Philippines renders any intercourse with these countries short and facile. Mr.

Barrow,

Curious INSECTS & PLANT at TURON BAY.



Janssen sculp.

METHOD of CARRYING PERSONS of RANK.

Pub. Sept. 1777 by L. Stockdale, Piccadilly.



Barrow, who surveyed the harbour, and has given a plan of it, found the latitude of the Hindostan's anchorage to be sixteen degrees seven minutes north, and longitude a hundred and eight degrees twelve minutes west.

Notwithstanding the disadvantage of climate, the country in general, was imagined to be healthy; the scorching rays of the summer sun being tempered by the regular breezes from the sea. The rainy season commenced in September, and continued till the end of November, during which period the low lands were frequently inundated by torrents precipitated from the mountains. These inundations happened about once a fortnight, and continued for two or three days; and as the time of their commencement was about the full and change of the moon, it seemed to confirm the idea of that satellite's influence. The months of December, January and February were also accompanied with some rain, and with cold northerly winds.

The deluge, just mentioned, like the periodic overflowings of the Nile, rendered this country as fruitful as any upon the face of the earth; many parts of the land producing three crops of grain in the year. Several commercial nations had an extensive intercourse with the people, and were accustomed to barter British manufactures for their valuable productions, in which were included the precious metals. But the devastations caused by intestine broils had turned the current of commerce, and now, except a few Chinese junks, nothing but their own galleys and sometimes a Portuguese vessel were seen in their harbours.

Other circumstances hastened the destruction of the commerce of the country. Permission to trade was only to be obtained by purchase; high duties were levied on goods for sale, and presents demanded by those in power; and to complete the whole, perfidy had been practised to cut off both ship and cargo. An instance of this kind is recorded, by the East India Company, to have happened

happened in the year 1778. The French, conscious of the danger and uncertainty of holding intercourse with them, had directed their views to the purchase of the small island of Callao, situated a few miles to the southward of Turon. Such an intention rendered that island of importance; and a professional visit was made to it by Captain Parish and Mr. Barrow.

Callao, so called by its inhabitants, but by Europeans Campello, is opposite to the mouth of a large river on the coast of Cochinchina, about eight miles to the eastward; on the banks of which stands the town of Fai-foo, a place well known, at no great distance from the harbour of Turon. The bearing of the highest peak of Callao, from this harbour, is about south-east, distant thirty miles. The extreme points of the island lie in fifteen degrees fifty three minutes, and fifteen degrees fifty seven minutes north latitude; the greatest length is from north-west to south-east, and is about five miles; and its mean breadth two miles.

The south-west coast is the only inhabited part of the island. The lower grounds contain about two hundred acres of good fertile land, diversified with temples, houses, shrubberies, and trees of various kinds; and a stream of pure water issuing from the mountains, is directed through sluices along the ridges of the vale, to refresh the rice grounds in dry seasons.—The number of houses upon the island was about sixty; of which thirty were in the principal village, chiefly built of wood, a few, however, of stone, covered with tiles; and the appearance of the whole was clean and decent. Behind every house, not immediately in the village, were growing in a state of exuberance, sugar canes, tobacco, and various kinds of vegetables.

Exclusive of the principal bay there were seven sandy inlets, and at the back of these small parcels of level ground. These entrances formed tolerable landing for boats; but steep and rugged rocks, which separated them from each other, rendered any communication between them difficult, if not impracticable.

impracticable; so that very slight works would be sufficient to defend the island. The water in the bay was deep enough for ships of the heaviest burden, and they were perfectly sheltered from every wind, except the south-east, to which quarter it was immediately open.—The distance betwixt this and China is very short; a passage with a fair monsoon was made in four or five days. If, therefore, the impediments and restrictions which impede a freer intercourse with China could be removed, a settlement at Cochin-china would be of as much advantage to Great Britain as to any European nation; because, independent of this new channel for the consumption of its own manufactures, it would secure to the British settlements of Hindostan an important demand for their productions.

Preparations were now making by the squadron for their departure. They had been about fourteen days in Turon harbour, and the monsoon having set in favourably promised a quick passage to the coast of China. The invalids

valids who had been on shore the whole time, were returned on board in better health, and the ship was free from every kind of contagion. The passengers and crew had to regret the decease of a worthy man, Mr. Tott-hill, purser of the Lion; and nearly about the same time, much temporary uneasiness was created for the fate of Mr. Jackson, the master, as well as for a boat's crew. He had gone in one of the ship's boats to take the soundings and bearings of the eastern shore, on the peninsula of Turon, and was expected to return the same night. All the next day elapsed without any tidings of him, and of course his friends were alarmed for his safety, recollecting the perfidiousness and cruelties exercised against strangers upon the coast. The rumour which had been spread that he, the boat's crew and the boat had been seized and detained, was soon confirmed by a Mandarin, who acknowledged that some foreigners had been taken up for attempting to penetrate, in the night time, one of the rivers in a suspicious, if not in an unwarrantable manner. This was a very unpleasant

pleasant circumstance, as it was possible that a tedious discussion with the acting government might arise from the subject, which, in its consequences might in some respects impede the business of the Embassy. The Ambassador, however, claimed them, and a promise was given that they, their boat and effects should all be restored. A few days after they did return, but in their captivity they had suffered much fatigue and many indignities from the people, independent of the cruelties exercised over them by the inferior officers.

This incident furnished Mr. Jackson with an opportunity of making some pertinent remarks on that part of the country through which he was marched. He stated that, intending to take a survey of the eastern coast of the peninsula, he kept along shore till he reached the isthmus' point, when the sea-breeze set in. He then stood towards the entrance of Fai-foo river; and being assured that it was a branch of another river of which another branch, at a short distance, fell into
the

the harbour of Turon, he thought of returning that way to the ship. After proceeding twenty miles in various directions, about eight at night he found himself before a large town on the bank of a river. Having remained there about two hours, he was beckoned on shore by two armed galleys; but he had no sooner landed than he was seized by fourteen men, and taken to a house in the town, where he and the rest remained prisoners all night. The next morning they were all removed from thence, handcuffed, to a fort at a short distance from the town, and treated with much inhumanity till the arrival of a person of authority, who, apparently, was greatly displeased at their behaviour. They were afterwards marched for two days through the country, scoffed by their conductors, and derided by the populace, till at length, being escorted to their boat, they got on board and steered for Turon harbour.

In marching through the country to the south-west of Turon, Mr. Jackson observed
it

it was level and fertile. He saw many rivers and canals full of boats of various sizes. They lay before a town three quarters of a mile long, (distant from the sea twelve miles) whose houses were built with red brick. They passed through two other large towns; in one, the market was stored with rice, yams, sweet potatoes, greens, pumpkins, melons, sugar (in wide circular casks, at three halfpence a pound), sugar canes, poultry and hogs. Stalls were erected in the market, built with bamboo, for the sale of cloths and other articles. The country seemed exceedingly populous, and both men and women very industrious.

Narrow paths, in cultivated grounds, served as distinctions of landed property, for they had no fences whatever. The land was ploughed by a couple of buffaloes; and the plough appeared to be all of wood. Children were employed in picking cotton from the pod; and women in spinning and weaving it. The horses he saw were small but mettlesome. They had many goats;
and

and there were some mules and asses. The civil officers treated the people like tyrants, the soldiers like brutes; both kept them under great subjection. Their arms consisted of spears, long pikes and cutlasses. He saw no cannon, but several wall-pieces with bell-like muzzles. There were no carriages of any kind; neither, indeed, were the paths made wide enough to admit them.

Since Tung-quin had submitted to the arms of the late usurper, the whole of the Cochin-chinese territories occupied the space between the twelfth degree of northern latitude, and the tropic of Cancer, and its breadth not quite two degrees of longitude. These domains are bounded to the westward by a cordon of mountains, which lie contiguous to the kingdoms of Laos, Siam, and Cambodia; Cochin-china and Tong-quin are washed by the sea to the eastward; this—has the Chinese province of Yunman to the northward; and that—Tsiompa to the southward. The whole comprises about ninety five thousand square miles.

Notice

Notice was given to the officers of the Cochinchinese government that the squadron was about to quit its present station. This was answered by a message of compliment from the reigning prince, attended by a second present of rice and other provisions. The Ambassador replied with appropriate civility and thanks, and signified his intention of returning to Cochinchina, if practicable, after he should have visited the court of Pekin. The squadron then weighed anchor, and sailed from Turon on the sixteenth of June, 1793.

For the first three days after their departure, they met with currents which set in various directions, arising from different causes; and on the twentieth of June the ships discovered a high, acuminate island, called by Europeans the Grand Ladrone. Near it was another, less lofty, but more level upon its top; and the same day the main land of China came in sight, bearing north-north-east.

On

On the twenty first of June the Squadron anchored in twelve fathoms water, under the lee of Chook-tchoo, another of the Ladrões; which place bore south by west, distant three miles, and the Grand Ladrone west-south-west three leagues. The latitude of the Grand Ladrone was found to be twenty one degrees fifty two minutes north, and the longitude a hundred and thirteen degrees thirty six minutes east; the latitude of Chook-tchoo twenty one degrees fifty five minutes north; longitude a hundred and thirteen degrees forty four minutes east. The above longitudes, which were ascertained from correct data, and accurate calculations, are a few miles less easterly than what they have been supposed to lie in.

The rocks adjoining the sea, which border the island, are of a dark brown colour, and much honeycombed, by reason of the action of the salt water. They are component masses of clay, a small proportion of calx of iron, and a considerable one of flinty earth, and of mica, a genus of the talc; and the

the soil upon the surface of the island seemed to partake of their combined properties. Some springs are found upon these islands, whose water is neither brackish nor chalybeate.

The squadron being now on the borders of China, the Embassador gave directions for the Jackall and Clarence brigs to proceed to Macao, on the business of the Embassy. On this occasion, two Chinese, brought from Europe, who during the passage had associated with the interpreters, wished to embrace that opportunity of returning to their native land, and accordingly solicited his Excellency's permission. The conduct of both had been exemplary during the passage; and one of them, an adept in the Chinese characters, had occasionally assisted the interpreters in the way of their profession. Before his departure his Excellency pressed him often to accept of money and presents, as a compensation for his trouble; but he was inflexible in his refusals,—declaring, at the same time, his perfect esteem for the English nation; and

O

that

that gratitude for the civilities which had been shewn him, would compel him, when in China, to do justice to its character, to the extent of his influence. One of the interpreters was also desirous of retiring from the service of the Embassy, through fear of being detected, and punished conformable to the laws of his country ; for leaving it without licence, and for accepting an employment from a foreigner. The case of the other interpreter was exactly similar, but he had less apprehensions and more fortitude ; and was determined, at all events, to fulfil his engagement. To prevent detection, he was dressed in an English military uniform, with sword and cockade; and though a native of Tartary, subject to China, his features were not so strongly marked as to betray his country, and he anglicised his name as an additional precaution.

The other three Chinese embarked for Macao, with the persons ordered thither by the Embassador on the business before mentioned. The Secretary also carried with him dispatches from the government general

ral of the Dutch East India settlements, to their resident in China, with instructions to aid the views of the British Embassy; and letters to the same purport from the cardinal prefect of the congregation for propagating the faith at Rome, to the procurator of the missions residing at Macao. The English factory still remained there, none of the ships having yet arrived from Europe, that season, in the river Canton.—*Note IV.*

On the return of the two brigs from Macao, the Ambassador received information from the English East India Company's commissioners, that "his Imperial Majesty's disposition to afford a reception to the Embassy, suitable to its dignity, had not suffered the least diminution, as appeared by his repeated instructions on this subject to the different governments upon the coast. He had given orders for Mandarines to await his Excellency's arrival, and the pilots to be properly stationed to take charge of his Majesty's ships, and to conduct them in safety to Tien-sing, as well as to prepare for

receiving the Embassador, and conveying him and suite to Pekin; concluding his commands with these remarkable words, "*that as a great Mandarin had come so far to visit him, he must be received in a distinguished manner, and answerable to the occasion.*"

The commissioners, however, formed the opinion, collected from facts, that the governing officers of that place to whom the Embassy was exceedingly obnoxious, had contravened the disposition and inclinations of the Emperor towards Europeans; and that nothing could be so desirable, nor so advantageous to the East India Company as the effecting of a free communication between their servants and the court of Pekin. The Hoppo, or chief officer of the revenue and inspector of foreign trade was the most alarmed. He stood self-convicted by his manifold acts of oppression, extortion, and injustice, and viewing the intent of the Embassy in no other light than to procure a redress of grievances, he was terrified at the thought of an investigation, and employed

ployed all his art and interest to counteract its tendency.

The Foo-yen, or Governor of Canton, whose idea of the business coincided with that of the Hoppo, was not without his apprehensions; and was still anxious to know the private objects of the Embassy. Persuading himself that the Commissioners must be acquainted with them, as well as with the persons to be denounced, he assured the Commissioners, that "if they would disclose them to him, he would confine the matter within his own breast and that of the Emperor." They very properly replied, that, as far as came within their knowledge, there was no other view than that of paying a just compliment to his Imperial Majesty, and of cultivating his friendship.

The Commissioners had been repeatedly pressed to write to the Ambassador to stop at Canton, where all foreign vessels came, in lieu of going to Tien-sing. By this

artifice they hoped to dive into those supposed intentions, and if such existed, to retard the progress of the Embassy; probably by corrupting the integrity of the pilots in subjecting them to be biased by intriguing persons confessedly against the measure.

Some of the European factories still entertained jealousies on the occasion; but the Dutch had availed themselves of the nascent influence of the English to avoid the usual imposts laid on foreigners, who remove from Canton to Macao. The Emperor's notification had made such an impression on the officers of government at Canton, that several new taxes which originated with, and were claimed by the Hoppo, in the article of customs, had, since the arrival of the Commissioners, been given up, on an absolute refusal to submit to them; and this without any consequent delay in shipping the company's teas. The suspected complaints which he deprecated, had extorted from him instances of forbearance, and acts of civility.

The

The Governor of Canton had demanded a list of the presents intended for the Emperor ; and as the curiosity of the court of Pekin had been roused on the occasion, he wished for the means of gratifying it.—He laid it down as a necessary condition ; affirming that “ he could not send the letter announcing the Embassador’s approach, with an offering to his master, without transmitting the particulars of it.” The Commissioners, who discovered that much importance was attached to the nature of the presents, gave all the information they were able concerning them, but declared their knowledge of the business was very limited, as they had left England previous to many of them being provided,

The Embassador received information, also, from the Commissioners, that two of the native merchants of Canton had got orders to be in readiness to go to any part of the coast, whenever intelligence should be obtained that any of his Majesty’s ships had arrived there with the Embassador, and probably

bably to proceed to court with his Excellency. It was conjectured they were to serve as interpreters, as well as to treat for any merchandize which might be sent with the Embassador for sale. The Commissioners, however, were of opinion, that the extensive traffic between the said merchants and the Company might suffer by their absence, and for that reason intreated the government not to take them from their business, inasmuch as the Embassador was already accommodated with interpreters, and that there were no goods of any kind for sale on board the ships which attended the Embassy.—These merchants, besides being ill-qualified for interpreters, would have suffered considerably in their affairs by the journey; they, therefore, backed the petition by making liberal presents to the officers of the government of Canton, and were in consequence excused from leaving their concerns.

It had been the custom, on former Embassies to send one of the *missionaries*, attached to the palace, to meet and accompany

pany the Embassador to court; but even with *these* a change of system had been resolved on. Due precautions had been taken, from the moment the French Revolution and its concomitant calamities, were known at Peking, to prevent the introduction and dissemination of similar principles.—And though foreigners were not excluded from entering into Canton, and that missionaries were still admitted into China, and, as adepts in the sciences, encouraged in the capital, yet their conduct was narrowly watched, and their correspondence intercepted and examined by the vigilant and suspicious government of China.

The inference deducible from the above is obvious; that on the present occasion, of communicating with foreigners, the Chinese would naturally give the preference to their own subjects; nearly in which light, from a long uninterrupted connection, they considered the Portuguese of the dependent settlement of Macao. Some friendly offices, however, were to be expected from these in
behalf

behalf of the English, in consequence of the strict alliance which subsisted betwixt the two nations. But the Embassador was assured, on the best authority, that the Portuguese still retained their ancient policy of a monopoly, and were exerting their influence to exclude all foreigners from China. His Excellency then had principally to rely on the impression which his own conduct and that of his suite, might make on the Chinese, for dissipating the jealousies, and removing the prejudices entertained against the English, as well as for surmounting every obstacle that might be thrown in his way to counteract the tendency of the Embassy.

The brigs being returned from Macao, the squadron got under way, and left Chookchoo on the twenty-third of June. The wind was favourable for their course towards the straits which separate the continent of China from the island of Formosa, or, as the Chinese call it, Tai-wan. The same day the ships passed between two small islands,

islands, one, from its bifurcated appearance, called Affes Ears, the other Lema, both environed with rocks, and uncultivated. By meridional observations, and the aid of time-keepers, the situations of these islands are

Lat. of { The Affes' Ears, $21^{\circ} 55''$ } North,
 { Lema, - - - 22 }

Long. { - - - - $114^{\circ} 7$ } East.
 { - - - - $114^{\circ} 17$ }

On the twenty fourth of June a large elevated rock was descried, which being perfectly white, has obtained from the Portuguese, who first discovered it, the name of *Pedra Branca*. Its latitude is twenty two degrees nineteen minutes north, longitude a hundred and fourteen degrees fifty seven minutes east. At noon the thermometer was at eighty four degrees, and the barometer at twenty nine inches seventy three decimal parts. During the last twenty four hours, a current had set north by east, at the rate of a mile an hour.

The

The next day the squadron crossed the tropic of Cancer. An extraordinary degree of redness that evening, attended the setting sun. The quicksilver fell suddenly in the barometer; and the wind, before moderate, changed now to a fresh gale from the south west.

The morning of the twenty-sixth came in with heavy squalls, attended with rain, thunder, and lightning; but there was a calm before noon. The sea, notwithstanding, kept up for some time. The thermometer stood at eighty-two degrees, and the barometer at twenty nine inches sixty three decimal parts. During the remainder of the day, the wind veered from south east to south by west; and the weather being squally, thick and hazy, attended with much rain, no observation could be taken.

It is a custom among the Chinese sailors, when it rains, to change their cotton clothes for jackets and trowsers made of straight, uncompressed reeds, placed parallel to each other;

other ; and to wear a flouched hat formed of the same texture and materials. The rain slides off their surfaces as water does off the feathers of aquatic birds.

On the twenty seventh of June the weather was likewise squally, with continued heavy rains, and a disagreeable cross swell of the sea. By observation, a current, within the last three days, had run forty eight miles in the direction of north seventy two degrees east, equal to two thirds of a mile an hour. The thermometer at noon stood at seventy nine degrees, and the barometer at twenty nine inches seventy three decimal parts.

On the twenty-eighth of June the weather was moderate ; the wind variable, but chiefly from the north ; and there was a heavy swell setting easterly. The squadron having now cleared the Strait, a current was observed to set to the westward, at the rate of about half a mile an hour. The weather being moderate, a course was shaped towards the islands of Chu-fan.

The

The weather proved very hazy on the twenty-ninth. The soundings now were ascertained to decrease from fifty two to twenty two fathoms; and at this time the ships perceived a cluster of islands, distant a very few miles, called the Hey-fan, or Black Islands; little else than barren rocks. Their latitude is twenty eight degrees fifty three minutes north, and longitude a hundred and twenty one degrees twenty four minutes east.

On the thirtieth of June the squadron had thick weather, with a moderate south-west breeze. As they were now standing to the northward, the soundings increased from twenty two to thirty two fathoms.

On the first of July they met with hazy weather, with drizzling rain; the wind southerly, but variable. This day another cluster of islands, called the Quee-fan, were observed; and

The

The next day, the squadron advancing near them, anchored in nine fathoms water. The highest and most southerly of these, called by the English, Patchcock, bore north by west four miles. It is situated in latitude twenty nine degrees twenty two minutes north, longitude, by chronometer, a hundred and twenty one degrees fifty two minutes east.

On the third of July the squadron weighed anchor, and stood in, not without difficulty, nearer to Chu-fan, by reason of a multiplicity of boats around them. There were some thousands in sight. Three hundred crowded about the Lion, from one of which a pilot was procured by the Hindostan. He conducted her off Tree-a-top island, and anchored her four miles to the southward of it; but the Lion and Jackall stood in, and came to between the Ploughman and Buffalo's Nose. From hence some of the gentlemen, with the interpreter, were dispatched, in the Clarence, to Chu-fan, to bring

bring down the pilots who had been ordered to carry the ships to Tien-sing.

The Lion got a supply from Plowman's island, consisting of bullocks, goats, and fowls on reasonable terms; and of fish, from boats which were along side. The number of visitors who came to see the ship was so great that all the decks were filled; and it was found necessary to send off, successively, one party to make room for another, who were equally anxious to be gratified. Some of them observing, in the great cabin, the portrait of the Emperor of China, immediately prostrated themselves in humble adoration, kissing the ground repeatedly; and after rising, looked with grateful complacency towards the exalted possessor.

The Clarence, in her passage to Chu-san harbour, anchored, the first evening, a little to the southward of Kee-to-point, in seventeen fathoms water; and so good a look-out was kept, that intelligence of her approach had already been received at Chu-san. An officer,

officer, from a Chinese vessel paid a visit on board, who, pursuant to instructions, conducted the *Clarence*, with his boat, the next morning into Chu-san harbour.

Three hundred islands are said to be comprised between the Quee-fans and Chu-san harbour; a space of about sixty miles in length and thirty in width; among which there are many valuable and commodious harbours, fit for ships of the greatest burden. This advantage, added to its central situation with regard to the eastern coast of China, and its contiguity to Corea, Japan, Leoo-keoo, and Formosa, make it a place of great trade, particularly to Ning-poo, a great commercial city, bordering on the province of Tche-tchiang, to which are annexed all the Chu-san islands. Twelve vessels are dispatched annually for copper, from one of its ports to Japan.

The occasion of the *Clarence*'s arrival being made known to some civil and military officers, who came on board for that purpose,

pose, accompanied by a Chinese merchant as interpreter, it was agreed that the party should disembark in the morning to wait on the Governor, and to make the demand. This interpreter, formerly concerned in trade with the agents of the East India Company while they were permitted to frequent this coast, had not entirely forgotten the English language. In a conversation with him he declared, that the English had given no cause for umbrage; that he attributed the interdiction to the intrigues and interested views of the governing officers of Canton; and, perhaps, dreading an innovation of principles, to that jealous eye with which the Chinese government always regarded strangers.

As soon as the Governor had information that the Clarence belonged to the Embassy, he ordered provisions of every kind on board. He also politely received the gentlemen on shore the next morning, and invited them to partake of dramatic and other amusements. He had before been apprized of the Ambassador's arrival in the Lion, and had
sent

sent his Excellency a formal invitation to his house, where splendid preparations were making for his reception. The ardent desire of repairing with all speed into the presence of the Emperor was admitted as a sufficient apology; as well as for urging an early departure of the pilots.

The Governor had provided pilots who were capable only of carrying them to the next port, at which others were successively to be procured, till they should arrive at Tien-sing. The danger of coasting with such large ships, the frequent occasion to cast anchor, and a desire for a direct navigation to the Gulf of Peking being insisted on, he requested till next morning to determine on the business.

In the interim the party went to view the city of Ting-hai, about a mile distant.—It is environed by a wall thirty feet high, overtopping the houses, most of which have only one story. Several square stone towers were erected upon the walls; in the parapets were

embrasures, and in the merlons holes for archery.—Within a double gate was a guard-house, furnished with bows and arrows, matchlocks and pikes, all placed in proper order; and soldiers were there on duty. The town had many bridges, being intersected by canals; the streets were narrow, paved with square flat stones; the shops numerous, and the goods for sale well displayed; especially coffins, which were painted in various colours. Dogs and other small quadrupeds, poultry, fish in tubs of water, and eels in sand, all intended for food, were exposed alive for sale.—Both sexes were dressed in loose garments and trowsers; no paupers about the streets; industry seemed to prevail; and the fields were cultivated like a garden.

Women of the middling and inferior classes, aping the unnatural custom of their superiors, who consider a small foot as a mark of beauty, suffer much pain and inconvenience by having their feet maimed and distorted. The great toe is the only one left to act with
freedom,



BRONZE VESSEL for INCENSE.



FEET of a CHINESE LADY.



freedom, the rest are doubled down under the foot in their tenderest infancy, and retained by compresses and tight bandages, till they unite with, and are buried in the sole. This gives them an awkward, hobbling gait, causing them to walk upon their heels, and to totter as they pass. The same pressure is applied by some to the ankle. A model was procured of a Chinese lady's foot, and an engraving taken from it. See the annexed plate. Some of the female mountaineers of the lowest class are exempt from this barbarous custom; but they are holden in the greatest contempt by the others; neither is this habit practised in Hindostan, or Turkey, where women are kept more closely confined than in China.

In the morning the party went, by appointment, to the hall of audience, a spacious building with galleries around it. The roof was supported by pillars of wood; and these, with the beams and rafters, were painted red, and highly varnished. Round

the columns, and under the cross beams, were a great number of lamps or lanterns of various shapes and sizes; suspended by filken cords. The luminating part of some were made of thin silk, having various devices of needlework;—others, not less than two feet in diameter, of a cylindric form, were made of one uniform piece of horn, which being lighter than, is preferred to glass. They are in common use, not only in their houses, but in their temples.

The seams or joinings are rendered invisible by an art found out by the Chinese, of which the following is said to be a pretty exact description.—The horns, chiefly those of sheep and goats, are to be put into water, and boiled till they are soft. In this state they are to be cut open, and flattened by repeated strokes with a hammer; after which they may be easily separated into thin laminæ or plates. To join two of these together, the sides are to be made straight, and both edges chamfered, as joiners do a piece of wood. They are then to be exposed

posed to hot steam, and as soon as they are thus rendered soft, the two chamfered or furrowed edges are to be put in contact, and pressing them close with any convenient instrument, they will be firmly incorporated.

The Governor now made his appearance at the hall, accompanied by a civil magistrate. The latter wore upon his breast a square piece of party coloured silk, upon which was embroidered a phoenix; the Governor's had a tygre wrought upon his, emblematic of his military functions. Tea followed an interchange of compliments, after which he asserted, that it had long been the custom of the Chinese to navigate along the coast from province to province, and that that mode, in the present instance, must be the most eligible;—that the port of Chu-san was only an auxiliary port to the greater one of Ning-poo, and not able to furnish such pilots as were required. To this it was answered; that as the English ships were much larger than the Chinese, and of a different construction, they re-

quired a mode to be followed different from their usual practice; and that as Ning-poo might supply such pilots as could not be met with at Ohtu-fan, they would immediately go thither in search of them.

The governor instantly took the alarm. Their departure for Ning-poo, he said, would be construed by the Emperor as proceeding from an improper or cool reception, and that he might not only be dismissed from his office, but be divested of his honours; pointing to a red globular button in his bonnet, betokening the second class of magistracy in the empire, of which there are nine; and, strictly speaking, no other rank or dignity in the country.

To avert the danger, he undertook to find pilots capable of taking the squadron to the desired place. Orders were instantly dispatched into town, commanding all persons who had ever been at Tien-sing to repair forthwith to the hall of audience. Several came, and underwent examinations;
and

and at last two were found who had often traded to that port, and who said, the squadron might be carried to a safe and commodious harbour, under the island of Mi-a-tau, within a day or two's sail of Tien-sing.

The Governor charged these two men to prepare themselves instantly to go on board the *Clarence*, and to pilot the English ships into the harbour he mentioned, or as near to Tien-sing as was practicable. It was in vain they urged the distress of their families, or the loss of their business;—the Emperor's orders, he said, must be obeyed, and he could listen to no remonstrance.

The gentlemen now returned on board the *Clarence* to make ready for departure; and very shortly after they had an unexpected visit from the Governor, stimulated, as much, perhaps, by curiosity as civility. The pilots being now on board, the *Clarence* got under way, and the next day rejoined the *Lion*.

In

In her absence the Embassador had been visited by the deputation mentioned at Chufan, and also by the Governor of the province. Both had solicited his Excellency to partake of entertainments on shore, which were declined on excuses similar to those before mentioned.

CHAPTER VIII.

NAVIGATION THROUGH THE YELLOW SEA.

EMBASSADOR'S ENTRANCE INTO THE RIVER LEADING TO TIEN-SING. PROGRESS OF THE EMBASSY, ALONG THE RIVER PEI-HO, TOWARDS THE CAPITAL OF CHINA. DEPARTURE OF THE SHIPS FROM THE GULF OF PE-CHEE-LEE.

BEFORE the squadron could arrive at the gulf of Peking, they had to sail through about ten degrees of latitude and

fix

fix of longitude, and that in a sea in which no European had hitherto penetrated; Chusan being the utmost boundary of their nautical researches. The ships were now under the guidance of two experienced pilots, well acquainted with the coast; and being furnished with scientific men ready to seize and note down every useful information, it was no trifling advantage accruing to the Embassy to have been the cause of exploring, without risk, a tract so extensive and important.

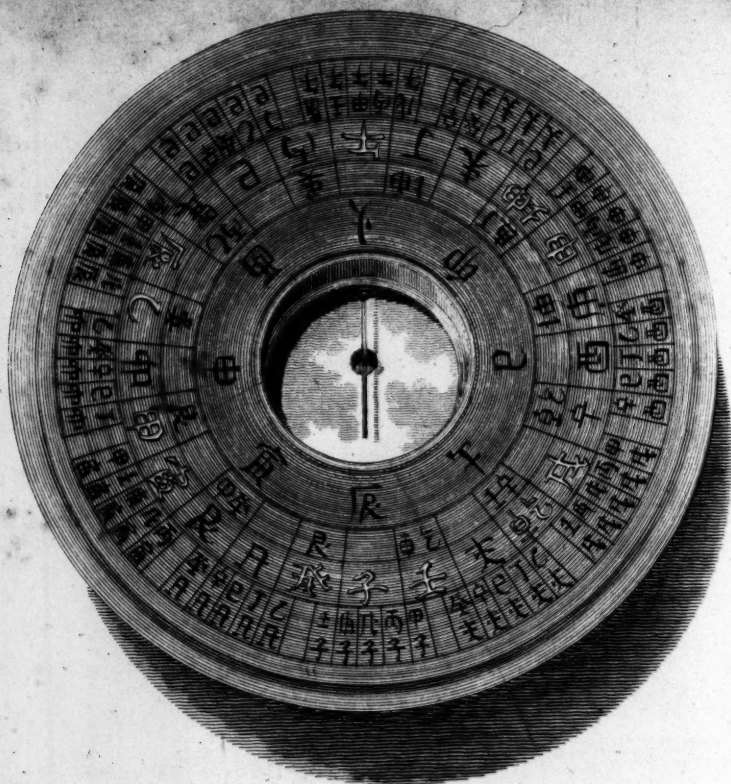
The Yellow Sea is bounded by China, Tartary, and the peninsula of Corea. The great *Whang-ho*, or Yellow River of China, disembogues itself into this sea; carrying with it, in its circuit, a vast quantity of yellowish mud, from which circumstance it derived its name.

The pilot being upon deck, looked with astonishment at the manœuvres of the ship, and the alacrity of the seamen in preparing her

her for sea. He had brought with him a compass, but no chart; nor any instrument for taking an observation. They do, sometimes, carry with them rough drafts of their intended track, sketched out or engraved upon the back of an empty gourd, its globular form corresponding, in some degree, to the rotundity of the earth. But as the Chinese seas are narrow, and every where intersected with islands, they have less occasion for charts, and they depend chiefly on the polarity of the needle.

The compass, however, is in universal use among them. Their magnetic needles are seldom made longer than an inch, nor thicker than a line, or the twelfth part of an inch. They are poised so *nicely*, or *ticklishly* in the box, as to be moved by the smallest change of position towards the west or east of it; but as the perfection of a compass consists in the magnetic needle's keeping steadily to one fixed portion of the heavens, whatever motion may be given to the
containing





CHINESE MARINERS COMPASS.



SCEPTRE & PURSE.

containing box, or furrounding object, the Chinese have an ingenious method of accomplishing this; which, however, cannot be considered very interesting to any of our readers.

The Chinese compass-box, as will appear by the annexed correct engraving, has, upon its upper surface, several concentric circles, of correspondent sizes. The innermost, and of course the smallest, contains eight different Chinese characters, which stand for the four cardinal points, east, west, north, and south; and the four bisecting ones—north-east, south-west; north-west, and south-east. These eight characters are also meant to express as many equal divisions of the natural day, each of three hours; and that of the east being placed towards the sun-rising, the rest, of course, will represent, nearly, the position of the sun at the different times of the day. This division of the inmost circle into eight equal parts, accords with the first compass, said to have appeared in Europe at the commencement

mencement of the fourteenth century, which, for greater accuracy, was afterwards, and still remains subdivided into thirty two equal parts or points, each whereof has a distinguishing appellation.

The next circle upon the Chinese compass has twenty four divisions, with appropriate characters denoting a twenty fourth part of the heavens, and, consequently, a twenty fourth part of the natural day; each point containing fifteen degrees, a proportionate part of three hundred and sixty, the number of degrees into which all celestial circles are divided.

As the Chinese nation reckons its chronology by cycles of sixty years, another of the circles contains the characters which express them; as do the two remaining ones those which explain their doctrines of mythology and philosophy.

The ships being ready, they stood out a considerable

considerable distance from land, having previously taken their departure from the isle of Patchcock, whose latitude is twenty nine degrees twenty two minutes north, and longitude a hundred and twenty degrees fifty two minutes east. They entered the Yellow Sea on Tuesday the ninth of July, in dark, cloudy weather. Vast quantities of yellowish-brown mud were disturbed by the ship's motion through the water, when they were sailing in about six fathoms, as appeared in the ships' wakes at a considerable distance.

On the morning of the tenth of July, being in from thirty to thirty seven fathoms water, they discovered the islands of Tchin-fan, and Shoo-tong-yeng; which bore about north-west by west, distant nine or ten leagues. A heavy swell set from the eastward, accompanied in the morning, by thick, hazy weather; in the afternoon—by light airs.

Light

Light winds and calms in the fore part of the next day ; soundings at noon thirty six fathoms. Towards evening, a breeze sprang up from the southward. At five in the morning, descried two new islands called, Pa-tcha-fan, and Te-tchong.

Friday the twelfth of July, the wind, at the beginning of this nautical day, was at south, sometimes south-east, attended by a thick fog, which increased much in the morning. The soundings from thirty six, decreased, suddenly, to seventeen fathoms, with grey sand at the bottom ; a circumstance, the pilot observed, that indicated they were then opposite to the province of Kiang-nan. Guns were fired, during the fog, to keep the squadron together ; notwithstanding the Hindostan lost company.

Saturday the thirteenth, the weather being foggy, the lead was cast every hour, the wind was south-east.—At short intervals the fog cleared up.

Sunday

Sunday the fourteenth of July, the wind as yesterday; but the fog was dispelled. Several junks were observed this morning steering different courses. Land birds, also, made their appearance; and sea weed and bamboos were perceived floating upon the water; indications of approximating the land. The Hindostan, it afterwards appeared, had this day fallen in with the Endeavour brig, belonging to the East India Company, commanded by Captain Proctor, on board which vessel was a young man, master of the Spanish and Chinese languages, who meant to offer himself as an additional interpreter to the Embassy.

Monday the fifteenth, alternate foggy and clear weather; the wind southerly. The Hindostan, in clear intervals, perceived a small conic-formed island, called by the Pilot Ka-té-noo; and on the next day, the craggy promontory of Shan-tung, and a small island to the southward of this.—An inconsiderable current was here observed to set to the northward. The longitude of this place

Q

was

was ascertained to be a hundred and twenty two degrees forty-five minutes east, and latitude thirty five degrees ten minutes north. The course which the Lion steered from this place was west by compass, till she reached the latitude of thirty six degrees twenty minutes north. Here the soundings lessened suddenly from forty to fourteen, and even twelve fathoms, having a sandy bottom.

On Tuesday the sixteenth, the same island which the Hindostan descried in the north-east, appeared at the same time from the Lion to the north-west,—she being to the eastward of it.

On Wednesday the seventeenth of July, the whole squadron again joined company. Two capes or headlands were this day discovered. These, with the island just noticed, lying in the track from the southward to the gulf of Pekin, being likely to be the first islands made, their exact situations were ascertained, and the following

ing names given to them by Sir Erasmus Gower.

North latitude of Cape Macartney $36^{\circ} 54'$

East longitude $122^{\circ} 12'$ by sun and moon

————— $122^{\circ} 20'$ by time piece.

North latitude of Cape Gower $36^{\circ} 57'$

East longitude $122^{\circ} 15'$ by sun and moon

————— $122^{\circ} 23'$ by time piece.

North latitude of Staunton's Island $36^{\circ} 47'$

East longitude $122^{\circ} 9'$ by sun and moon

————— $122^{\circ} 17'$ by time piece.

There was an inlet within Cape Macartney, where several small craft were seen lying at anchor. This cape may be easily known, if it is brought to bear north-north-east to north-west, by a singular appearance of six pointed peaks.

A reef of rocks ran out from a neck of land near Cape Gower, which appeared to

have a compact harbour. The entrance to it was between the Cape, and the reef just mentioned. A considerable number of vessels were descried within the harbour, and a pretty large town behind it.

Thursday the eighteenth, easterly wind with fogs. Another spacious harbour was perceived this afternoon, full of junks. The following day was hazy; the wind from east-south-east to north; but a thick fog coming on about midnight, the ships lay to. On clearing up the next morning, they found themselves close to a small rocky island. From hence the squadron made sail along the coast in various directions, till they got into the bay of Ki-fan-feu. The harbour of Mi-a-tau was in an island, distant fifteen leagues farther to the westward, though the latitude differs but a few miles only to the northward.

The bay of Ki-fan-feu is very spacious, extending about ten miles from east to west, and nearly the same distance from north to south.

south. It is sheltered from every wind except from east-north-east to east-south-east, the direction of the entrance into it.—There are two harbours within this bay; one at the back of a high bluff point, called Zeu-a-tau; the other, on the south-east side of the bay, on a projecting slip of land, by the mouth of a river, called Ya-ma-too.

The squadron remained one day in this bay, having procured new pilots;—but on Sunday the twenty-first of July, they made sail through the passage between Cape Zeu-a-tau and the island, keeping rather closer to the former than the latter.—There was a bay, a little to the westward of the most northerly point of Zeu-a-tau, in which several vessels were seen to enter. This has been laid down by some missionaries as a safe and convenient harbour.—After clearing the east point, they steered a course from north to north-west, keeping the coast pretty well on board. On the evening they hauled round a projecting head-land, which, with

with a bluff point due west from this, distant about eight miles, from the entrance of Ten-choo-foo bay, in which the squadron anchored in seven fathoms water.

The anchorage being foul, by reason of shells and hard ground, the Clarence was immediately ordered to proceed to Mi-a-tau to examine its harbour. In the interim, an officer was sent to the Governor of Ten-choo-foo, to notify the arrival and purport of the squadron; who, when he heard the Embassador was on board the Lion, instantly sent off a present of fresh provisions, and some fruit, and went afterwards in person to compliment his Excellency. The Governor had a numerous train of attendants, one of whom displayed, on the quarter-deck, an instance of the most abject servility, to the great surprize of the English spectators. He had occasion to communicate something to the Governor as he passed along the deck, and he instantly threw himself upon his knees, and remained in that degrading posture all the time he was talking

talking with him. The Governor's countenance was not the least moved, and it was easy to perceive, that it was the usual manner in which he was accosted.

The Governor did not fail to invite the Embassador and his suite, in the most pressing manner, to entertainments and plays on shore. He wished for an opportunity of shewing his Excellency, on a small scale, what a magnificent reception was preparing for him by his Sovereign against his arrival at the court of Peking.

To a nation like the Chinese, among whom subordination in the various ranks and degrees of society is observed with unremitting strictness;—who look up to the throne with the profoundest veneration, and whose minds were about to be impressed, from the imperious example of their Sovereign, with the highest degree of consideration for the English nation, heretofore held, if not in contempt, at least in disesteem, it was a matter of the highest importance, that

the individuals who composed the Embassy, should adopt such a cautious and circum-spectve conduct as should avoid giving offence where it was so easily taken; and also endeavour to root out their prejudices, and conciliate their esteem, by examples of civility, courtesy, and moral rectitude.

As the squadron was now pretty far advanced in the Yellow Sea, and likely soon to arrive at its place of destination, his Excellency judged it expedient to cause a paper to be dispersed throughout the fleet, tending to put those persons, who composed the Embassy, on their guard with respect to their general demeanor. This paper, which was publicly read to the crews and passengers of each ship, purported, that the success of the Embassy depended on gaining the good-will of the Chinese; that this might also depend on the ideas entertained by them of the disposition and conduct of the English nation, now to be judged of by their behaviour; that the unfavourable impressions retained

retained by the Chinese against the English for irregularities heretofore committed at Canton, stamping them as the worst of Europeans, could only be effaced by a conduct diametrically opposite; and such a conduct only was likely to eradicate that settled enmity; that the meanest of the Chinese were supported by their superiors in all their differences with foreigners; and, if necessary, were ready to avenge his blood, of which a fatal instance had happened, not long since, to an Englishman, who most innocently, and very unintentionally, deprived a Chinese of life; he therefore recommended particular caution and mildness in every intercourse or accidental meeting with the poorest individual of the country.

His Excellency, who was convinced there was no necessity for recommending to Sir Erasmus Gower to make such regulations, as prudence might dictate on the occasion, for the persons under his immediate command, nor to Captain Macintosh for the of-
ficers

ficers and crew of the Hindostan, trusted also that the propriety and expediency of maintaining the credit of the English name would secure their voluntary obedience; and that the same incentives would produce similar effects on every person concerned in the Embassy.

His Excellency declared, that as he should be prompt to encourage and report the good conduct of those who merited commendation, so he should be equally ready, in case of misconduct, to report with equal exactitude, and to suspend or dismiss the violators; and that, should injury be offered or done to a Chinese, or a misdemeanor of any kind be committed, punishable by the laws of China, they were not to expect him to interfere with a view of mitigating or warding off their severity.

His Excellency had a firm reliance on Lieutenant-Colonel Benson, Commandant of his guard, that he would strictly watch
over

over the conduct of that body; that he would cause them to be exercised in all military evolutions, and suffer none to be absent without special leave, and in urgent cases. His Excellency prayed, in the most earnest manner, that no person whatever belonging to the ships might be permitted, —and he strictly enjoined that his suite, his guard, and mechanics, should not presume to offer for sale, or propose to purchase the smallest article of merchandize, as the least appearance of traffic would compromise the dignity and importance of the Embassy.

His Excellency took occasion farther to observe, that however impelled by a sense of duty to promote the objects of his mission, and to inspect into the conduct, and punish the crimes of those whose improper behaviour, or disobedience of orders, should either endanger or retard the success of the Embassy, or tarnish the credit of the English character; he should on the other hand, be always happy to be able to report
and

and reward the merit, as well as to advance the interest and gratify the wishes of every person, as far as was compatible with the honour and welfare of the public.

It may be pleasant to the reader to be informed, that this paper produced the desired effect on the persons to whom it was addressed. Their conduct was meritorious and exemplary, and met with the approbation of the Embassador, of which his Excellency made a favourable report. It was such as was also highly extolled by a Mandarin of rank, who constantly accompanied the Embassy, and who declared, that an equal number of Chinese taken from the different ranks of society, would not have behaved themselves in a more orderly or decorous manner.

The next object of importance was, to know whether the squadron could be safely sheltered in the harbour of Mi-a-tau. The officer who had been thither in the Clarence to reconnoitre, soon after returned,
and

and reported that that harbour did not afford them a secure retreat, on account of a dangerous reef of rocks that lay off the east end of the easternmost of the Mi-a-tau islands, called Chan-fan, which could not be approached by the squadron nearer than where there were nine fathoms water. The Clarence, however, anchored in seven fathoms, in clayey ground, within a mile of the shore.—The island was three miles long, and nearly as many broad; and was populous and well cultivated.

From this report it was determined, by Sir Erasmus Gower, to send an officer, previous to the squadron's sailing to the gulf of Peking, to survey the mouth of the river which fell into it from Tien-sing, that its safety might be ascertained. The Jackall was no sooner dispatched for this purpose, than a new pilot was recommended, well acquainted with the spot in question. He did not hesitate to affirm there was a commodious harbour within six miles of the Pei-ho,

Pei-ho, or White River, flowing from Tien-sing, with water deep enough for the largest vessels; and he drew a sketch of the place. As this man appeared to be more skilful in nautical affairs than the other pilots, much confidence was placed in him, and it was resolved to enter the gulf without farther delay.

The squadron got under way in the afternoon of the twenty third of July, keeping the Mi-a-tau islands on the right. The weather moderate and clear; and the wind easterly. Soundings through the day from fifteen to nine fathoms.

Wednesday the twenty fourth, the wind south-east with moderate breezes and clear weather. Early in the morning the soundings decreased from fourteen to nine fathoms; and afterwards to six and a half fathoms. The Clarence, which had been sent a head, fired several muskets as signals of danger. The ships wore, and stood off to east-south-east.

Thursday

Thursday the twenty fifth, light breezes from the south and south-west, with clear weather. Standing a little to the southward of west, under easy sail, the water shoaled from fifteen to seven fathoms. At midnight, having steered towards the west, the Clarence made the signal of danger; the ships hauled their wind to the south-east, and the Lion soon got into from six, to ten fathoms.

In the morning of Friday the twenty sixth of July, violent showers of rain, and in the evening tremendous claps of thunder, with continuous vivid flashes of lightning.—The Jackall was discovered returning from the westward, environed with numerous Chinese junks; and from Lieutenant, now Captain, Campbell's report, who had been sent to explore, it appeared that no secure harbour was to be found on the shores of the river Pei-ho.

The Jackall, in going up the river, was hailed by some Chinese soldiers in a boat,
who

who desired her to cast anchor. Soon after a Mandarin, with several attendants, came on board; and being assured she belonged to the Embassy, inquired after the Ambassador, and what presents he had brought for his Imperial Majesty. When he had obtained all the information he could as to the number and size of the ships, and how many guns they carried, he closed his interrogatories by declaring, that the Emperor had given special orders for the reception and accommodation of the Embassy, and that he would provide whatever might be wanted. In the mean time the gentlemen of the Jackall accepted an invitation, and were hospitably entertained on shore; but strictly re-examined on the former points.—The Mandarin also inquired respecting the merchandize brought for sale at Pekin, and offered to get them deposited in the four christian churches. Trade and an Englishman were, in the mind of a Chinese, so associated, that nothing could exceed his surprize on being told that they had no goods for sale, that the persons of the Embassy

bassy were not merchants; and that men of war never carried out, nor dealt in, any kind of merchandize.

The Mandarin's being informed that the ships were too large to cross the bar, gave orders for a sufficient number of junks to be got ready to bring the presents, and passengers, and baggage, on shore. An extensive building, near the river's mouth, had been prepared for the Embassador's reception, supposing he would have remained there some days to recover himself from fatigue; and his Excellency had the choice of travelling to Peking in a sedan chair, in a two-wheeled carriage, or in a commodious vessel by water.

Soon after the Jackall's return, a prodigious quantity of live-stock, fruit and vegetables were brought to the squadron in junks; and not being able to stow away the whole, the surplus was necessarily returned. The following is a list of the articles.—
Twenty bullocks, a hundred and twenty

R

sheep,

sheep, a hundred and twenty hogs, a hundred fowls, a hundred ducks, a hundred and sixty bags of flour, fourteen chests of bread, a hundred and sixty bags of common rice, ten chests of red rice, ten chests of white rice, ten chests of small rice, ten chests of tea, twenty two boxes of dried peaches, twenty two boxes of fruit preserved with sugar, twenty two chests of plums and apples, twenty two boxes of ochrus, twenty two boxes of other vegetables, forty baskets of large cucumbers, a thousand squashes, forty bundles of lettuce, twenty measures of pease in pods, a thousand water melons, three thousand musk melons, besides a few jars of sweet wine and spirituous liquors; together with ten chests of candles, and three baskets of porcelain. Not only here, but also at Turon bay, Chu-san, and Ten-choo-foo, the squadron experienced the same hospitality; and they were gratuitously supplied without having been previously demanded.

Two Mandarines of rank, one in the civil, the other in the military department, numerously

numerously attended, came to the Lion to congratulate the Embassador in the Emperor's name, and in their own, on his safe arrival, after so long and perilous a navigation; and informed him they were ordered by their sovereign to accompany him to court. The civil Mandarin, whose family name was Chow, had the title of *Ta-zhin*, or *great man* annexed to it. He bore the honorary distinction of a blue globe placed upon his bonnet.

The name of the military Mandarine, who had a brave, open countenance, was *Van*; but he, too, had the addition of *Ta-zhin*, or *great man*. His valour had been conspicuous in battle; he had received many wounds, and was not only honoured with the red globe upon his bonnet, but had also superadded a peacock's feather, taken from the tail. He was celebrated for his skill in archery, the bow and arrow being still in use there, and generally preferred to fire-arms. These gentlemen were received on

board the Lion with every mark of attention and respect. A third person of high rank, of a Tartar race, had also been appointed by the Emperor as a principal legate, to attend the Embassador; but being very timid of the sea, waited to receive his Excellency on shore.

Between the highest Mandarin or prime minister, and the lowest constable, there are nine classes, all vested with different degrees of authority. Each class is distinguished by a dress peculiar to itself, as well as by the colour and materials of the small globe or ball worn upon the bonnet. Thus it is that they may be known by strangers, and are pointed out to the people; by which a proper respect is always paid to their persons, and due obedience to their respective orders.—Mandarines, it is also said, have a guard of infantry and cavalry always at command. These guards reside in tents pitched around the mansions of their masters.

Inquiry

Inquiry was made by the two Mandarines, whether the letter brought by the Embassador for the Emperor was rendered into Chinese, and what were its contents, in order that they might be able to transmit to Pekin every possible information relative to the Embassy.—As this question was not urged on the authority of the court, the answer given was, that the original, with its translation, were locked up together in a gold box, to be delivered into the hands of the Emperor.

But with regard to the presents, after which they sedulously inquired, they were formally instructed to demand a list of them, to be forwarded to the Emperor. An ordinary catalogue could neither point out their qualities, nor their worth; nor be comprehended by any translation.—They were, therefore, described, by circumlocution, in all the pomp of oriental style.

The presents consisted of an orrery, a reflecting telescope, a celestial and a terrestrial

globe, several chronometers or time pieces, an air pump, a machine exhibiting the mechanic powers, five pieces of brass ordnance, muskets, pistols, sword blades, a compleat model of a first rate man of war of a hundred and ten guns, ornamented vases, various kinds of earthen ware, a large burning glass, a pair of magnificent glass lustres, specimens of the productions of the manufactures of Great Britain in wool, cotton, steel, and other metals, representations of several cities, towns, churches, seats, gardens, castles, bridges, lakes, volcanos, and antiquities, of battles by sea and land, dock-yards or places for building ships, horse-races, bull-fighting, and of most other objects curious or remarkable in the dominions of his Britannic Majesty, and other parts of Europe; also of some of the most eminent persons, including the royal family of Great Britain; the representations themselves being monuments of the arts by which they are made in their present advanced state.

The description at large, as it appears in
the

the original work, was translated into Chinese, and done into Latin by Mr. Hiitner, tutor to Master Staunton; as had also been his Majesty's letter to the Emperor, for the purpose of giving the missionaries an opportunity of correcting any mistake which might have been committed in the Chinese translation,—which, however, was understood sufficiently by the two Mandarines to excite their admiration of its contents.—Orders were given to prepare a number of junks to convey the whole across the bar, after which they were to be transhipped into different vessels, better adapted for the navigation of the river; other junks were provided to convey the persons and baggage of the Embassy from the ships to the river, where proper vessels were also ready to receive them.

The sea junks, which attended the ships were to the number of thirty, each about two hundred tons burden. The hold, by mean of partitions, is divided into twelve compartments. The composition used for caulking the seams is made of lime and oil,

R 4

with

with some scrapings of bamboo. It is very glutinous, soon acquires solidity, is not combustible, and is impenetrable to water.

The weather was exceedingly favourable for transshipping the presents and baggage; for though done in the open sea, they did not sustain the least damage. The stormy season, however, was approaching fast, and something was to be resolved on to provide for the safety of the squadron, their present situation being ineligible. With respect to the Hindostan, it was thought desirable in her way home to touch at Chu-san, provided leave could be obtained at Peking for that purpose, which it was intended Captain Macintosh, by accompanying the Ambassador, should solicit in person. He could not only procure there teas and silks on better terms than at Canton, but on his way to rejoin his ship, he might have an opportunity of observing the mode of fabricating the articles he usually carried from China, of which the East India Company was anxious to gain information. His Excellency recom-

recommended Sir Erasmus Gower to prepare to conduct the squadron, either to the Bay of Ki-san-seu, or to that of Chu-fan, where proper conveniencies might be procured for the sick, and refreshments for the crews; but trusted that the necessary supply of provisions would be paid for, and that no presents would be allowed to come on board for individuals,

While these preparations were making, under orders from the commander to his officers, his Excellency wished to have the satisfaction of his company to Peking. One of the brigs was to remain in the river Peiho to take him to the Lion, after which his Excellency requested that Sir Erasmus would quit the coast of China, and not to revisit it till the ensuing month of May; the interval of which was filled up with general instructions of what ports he was to touch at, observing to be at Macao, to meet the Embassador in the beginning of the following May.

Sir

Sir Erasmus Gower begged to decline the proposal of going to Peking, deeming his presence with the squadron indispensably necessary.—He should return to one of the bays mentioned, and after the health of the crews were re-established, proceed to accomplish the objects contained in the instructions, for the public advantage. The Mandarines having been applied to, procured from the Viceroy letters to ensure good treatment for the Lion.—The Ambassador and his suite were now preparing to quit her, on whose departure the crew cheerfully obeyed the orders of their commander, to man the yards as a token of esteem; loud cheers were given, and a general salute from the ships fired, which was a novel spectacle to the gaping Chinese.

It was on Monday the fifth of August, 1793, that the Ambassador, and the gentlemen belonging to the Embassy, embarked on board the Clarence, Jackall, and Endeavour brigs for the Pei-ho river; the servants, guards,

guards, musicians, and other attendants, went with the baggage and presents in the junks.—The wind being favourable, they crossed the bar in a few hours, and in the afternoon came to, for a short time, on the southern bank of the river, opposite a small village called Tung-coo, which being a military post, the troops were drawn up as a mark of respect to his Excellency. From this place the vessels were dragged or traileed along, by men upon the rivers' banks, to another village named See-coo, and thence to a town called Ta-coo, where a great number of yachts and other boats were lying ready for the accommodation of the Embassy.

As the learned author of the Embassy to China has not thought proper to give a description of the *Naval Procession* on this extraordinary occasion, our readers may not be displeased at our having supplied this deficiency, which we understand was as follows :

First,

First, The grand Mandarin and his suite in five large covered barges ;—afterwards in

Yacht, No. 1. His Excellency the Earl of Macartney.

2. Sir George Staunton, Bart. Secretary, and Mr. Staunton, Page of the Embassy.

3. Mr. Plumb, the Chinese Interpreter.

4. Lieut. Col. Benson, Lieut. Parish, and Lieut. Crewe.

5. Capt. Macintosh of the Hindostan, Mr. Maxwell, Secretary to the Ambassador, Dr. Gillan, Physician, and Mr. Hiitner, Preceptor to Master Staunton.

6. Mr. Barrow, Mathematician, Comptroller of the Household, &c. Mr. Winder, Joint Secretary of the Ambassador, and Mr. Baring, son of Sir Francis Baring.

Yacht,

Yacht, No. 7. Dr. Scott, Surgeon to the
Embassy, Dr. Dinwiddie,
Professor of Astronomy, &c.
Mr. Hickey, Portrait Painter,
and Mr. Alexander, Drafts-
man.

Lastly, Five other large junks which
contained the mechanics,
soldiers, and servants, closed
the procession.

The yacht prepared for the reception of
the Ambassador, into which he entered on
their arrival off Ta-coo, was spacious, richly
ornamented, and contained a greater num-
ber of glass panes than the other yachts;
whose windows, instead of being glazed,
were filled up with a transparent kind of
paper, fabricated in Corea from cotton, and
is not easily affected by rain or any other
weather. His Excellency's apartment com-
prised most of the vessel, and consisted of an
anti-chamber, a saloon, a bed-chamber, and
a closet. The saloon was furnished with a
square sofa, or *seat of honour*, such as are
met

met with in the mansions of the chief Mandarines, which they always occupy on giving audience.—On each side of the yacht, from head to stern, was constructed a gangway, projecting two feet beyond the gunwale. Upon this the crew manœuvred the vessel; and by it the domestics were prevented from passing through the principal rooms.—The cabin allotted for the crew was next the stern, in a corner of which was a small altar, with an idol upon it, and around it perfumed matches were kept constantly burning.

Besides the Embassador's, there were sixteen other yachts in the procession, independent of lighters for conveying the presents and luggage; and the junks for the accommodation of Mandarines of various ranks, as well as other Chinese, ordered to attend on the occasion, were equal in number to those which composed the Embassy.—Many of the yachts were eighty feet long; and notwithstanding they were encumbered with upper-works, drew only eighteen inches water.

water. The cabins in them were lofty and airy; above them were berths for the crew; beneath—lockers, for stowage. Some had coloured curtains on the outside, reaching from stem to stern, to keep out the sun, and shutters to ward off the rain.—Some of these boats, in which were several cooks, contained provisions for the Ambassador's table, to preclude the necessity of going on shore, or prevent procrastination whenever the wind and tide were favourable for their passage.

Every magnificence was displayed out of compliment to the Embassy. A considerable guard had been appointed to attend the Ambassador on shore, but the yachts could each only take in a small number. One of these always accompanied an European on shore; his presence, while it claimed for the stranger government protection, might also have been intended as a spy upon his actions.

The transhipping of the luggage, of which there were six hundred packages, occupied

occupied nearly three days. While this was doing, the chief directors of the route, Chow-ta-zhin and Van-ta-zhin, made occasional complimentary visits to the Ambassador, as well as to see that he was properly accommodated. Their politeness extended to the principal gentlemen of the Embassy, who were likewise honoured with visits of civility. The inferior Mandarines were not less attentive to the accommodation and comfort of the passengers belonging to the Embassy, and even the Chinese soldiers and sailors evinced a disposition to please beyond the ordinary line of duty.

The gentlemen in each yacht were served, after the manner of the east, with a separate table, in which faint attempts were made to imitate English cookery. Stewing, however, was their most usual method of preparing animal food, of which beef and pork were the most plentiful. The meat was cut into small square pieces; vegetables of various kinds were mixed with it, and seasoned and served up with piquant savoury
fauces.

saucers. They had abundance of the common fowls of Europe; but the greatest delicacy, and most costly article of the table, was the swallow's nest, described in page 139, and the fins of sharks. Both these yielded abundance of rich nutritious juices, but, like the turtle, were necessarily dressed with strong spices to render them zestful.

Roasting, it appeared, was very little practised in China; in this mode of cooking oil was made use of, which not only gave a high gloss, like varnish, to the meat, but proved singularly unpleasant to the palate.—The Mandarines, however, imagining roast-meat would be acceptable, gave orders to their cooks to prepare some in this way; and pigs, turkeys, and geese were brought whole upon the table.

Baking was as seldom put in practice as roasting; indeed, not a proper oven was perceived in this part of the country. Boiled rice is generally used at meals as bread. Its expansion in boiling facilitates its digestion,

S

and

and renders it as wholesome as fermented dough; but though they do not *bake*, they *steam* bread; and it is done in the following manner:

Wheaten flour, mixed with water, is made into cakes; these are put upon *latticed* shelves, fixed within a frame of wood, of a convenient size, open only at the bottom: This frame is then placed over a vessel of boiling water, the steam of which, ascending through the lattice-work, causes the cakes to rise or swell to the size of a common orange, leaving a thin, softish crust over the whole surface. In this state they are eaten by the Chinese; but when sliced and toasted, they were a tolerable substitute for hard-baked bread.—Some of these cakes were rendered very palatable by the admixture of aromatic seeds.—Their flour is obtained mostly from buck-wheat, which (as well as the other species) is cultivated in many provinces of China.—It is perfectly white when separated from the bran.

Jars of wine, or rather of vinous liquor, were distributed among all the yachts; but it was generally disliked. It was of a yellowish colour, by no means pellucid, and of an acescent quality. The Chinese seemed to have been better acquainted with the art of distillation; for the spirit supplied was very palatable. Its strength exceeded the *common proof*; it was perfectly clear or transparent, and void of empyreumatic odour. This spirit, in the southern provinces, was distilled from *rice*; in the northern—from *millet*, and was called by the Chinese *show-choo*, or *hot wine*.

Fruits of various kinds, such as, peaches, plums, apples, pears, grapes, oranges and apricots, were regularly supplied; and, as might be expected, green and bohea tea in abundance. Its taste, however, was not relished so well as the *London tea*, owing, perhaps, to its having been recently gathered.—Their green tea was imported, chiefly, from the province of Kiang-nan, and the bohea from that of Fo-chien. The Chinese, in general, use no

sugar in their tea; and even tea among the lower class appeared to be a luxury. — Loaf sugar was unknown here, nor did they import the crystallized sugar of Cochin-China; but the province of Fo-chien supplied them with brown sugar and sugar-candy.

An interchange of visits took place between the Ambassador and the Viceroy of the province, as venerable in years as refined in manners. He was of the highest rank yet seen in the country, and by command of the Emperor, had come a hundred miles, from his usual residence, to congratulate his Excellency on his arrival into the territories of China, and to superintend the purveyance of every thing that could redound to the honour of the one, or the comfort of the other. — In this visit the constraint of eastern forms, especially on the introduction of tea, was dispensed with, and his Excellency was received with a degree of ease, attention and politeness, seldom surpassed in the more polished courts of Europe.



CHINESE NEPTUNE.



Alexander del.

Grignon sculp.

Europe.—Tea was handed in cups with covers, and oblong saucers, without either cream or sugar; each cup was infused separately, and the leaves were left at the bottom of the cup.—A short time after the Embassador's return to his yacht, he received, very unexpectedly, from the Viceroy, a splendid repast, consisting of twenty-four dishes; and three others, not less expensive, and of equal covers, were also sent to the three gentlemen who accompanied his Excellency on the visit.

The Viceroy resided at the principal temple of Ta-coo, consecrated to the god of the sea, under the name of *Toong-hai-wang*, or king of the eastern sea. A representation of a Chinese Neptune is given in the annexed plate. In the right hand he holds a *dolphin*, shewing his power over the inhabitants of the ocean, and in the other a *magnet*, conscious of his security. His agitated locks, and disordered beard, flowing in every direction, seem to personify that perturbed element.

On the morning of the ninth of August, every necessary arrangement having taken place, and his Excellency's wish being known, the signal was made for sailing. This signal, always used upon the water, is not made with guns, but with an instrument called in Chinese *loo*, and by Europeans in China, *gong*. It consists of circular rimmed plates of copper, in which there is mixed a certain portion of tin, or spelter, to make it sonorous. These being struck with a wooden mallet, covered with leather, emit a sound which may be heard at two or three miles' distance. Authoritative notice, on shore, especially among troops, is made, not by drums, but by striking two pieces of hollow bamboo together. The drum is no martial instrument, being used only in their temples.

The meandrous course of the river, which rendered a wind that was fair on one stretch, foul on another, retarded the progress of the Embassy, but afforded a favourable opportunity of viewing its banks and circumjacent places.

places. Each side was adorned with pleasant villas and delightful gardens, and the fields were in the highest state of cultivation; many of them covered with Barbadoes millet, *holcus sorghum*, the tallest of the vegetable tribe, growing to the height of ten or twelve feet, and is said to increase a hundred fold. At night its banks were splendidly illuminated with a diversity of lights, from lanterns of transparent, party-coloured paper. Lights were also affixed to the mast heads of the vessels; their number and situation denoting the rank of those on board. The shrill and repeated sound of the *loo*, and the constant buz and threatening sting of musquitos in the night time, were both singularly troublesome.

Not only during the first, but also in the second day's progress up the Pei-ho, were the banks lined with innumerable spectators of both sexes, and of all ages; but the river itself was, literally, covered with boats of every description. Its shores, on one side, were crowded with stacks or pyramids of

salt, from two to six hundred feet long, and about fifteen feet high. Two hundred and twenty-two entire stacks were counted, besides many others incomplete; which, from a nice calculation, were supposed to contain six hundred millions of pounds weight. This was an article of great revenue to the crown.

On the third day they reached the port of Tien-sing, the general mart for the northern provinces of China.—The city is built at the confluence of two rivers; the one, upon which the Embassy was to proceed to Tong-choo-foo, was also called *Pei-ho*, the other *Yun-leang-ho*. A bridge of boats extended across the rivers, which occasionally separated to admit a passage for vessels. Temples, and handsome edifices were built along the quays, contiguous to which were yards and magazines for naval stores; and shops and warehouscs for retale trade.

A pavilion was erected in the centre of the city, opposite to which the embassadorial
fleet

fleet stopped. The Viceroy, who had come by land from Ta-coo, was in waiting here for the Embassador. His Excellency disembarked, with all his suite, attended with his whole train of servants, guards, and musicians, and was received on shore by the Viceroy and the Legate, mentioned at page 244, according to the following order of parade :

Three military mandarines, or principal officers :

A tent, with a band of music outside the tent :

Three long trumpets :

A triumphal arch :

Four large green standards, with five small ones between each, and bowmen be-

tween each small colour :

Six large red standards with matchlock men, and five small colours between each standard :

Two large green standards, with swordsmen between each :

Music tent :

Triumphal arch :

A body of Chinese troops :

At

At the upper end of the pavilion, to which the Viceroy conducted the Embassador with the principal gentlemen, was a sanctuary, in which the majesty of the Emperor was supposed to be constantly present; and they were given to understand that a respectful obedience should be paid to that majesty. This was accordingly performed by a profound inclination of body.

After an interchange of compliments, and the accustomed refreshments of tea, and sweetmeats, the Legate informed the Embassador that the Emperor was at his country residence at Zhe-hol, in Tartary, at which place it was his intention to celebrate the anniversary of his birth-day, which happened on the thirteenth of the eighth moon, corresponding with the seventeenth of September; and that it was his desire to receive the Embassy in that city.

The Embassador and the gentlemen returned to their respective yachts, and soon after a sumptuous repast, with the addition
of

of wine, fruit, and sweetmeats, was sent to them from the Viceroy, as he had done before at Ta-coo ; and his hospitality was even extended to the servants of the Embassy, to whom he also sent a plentiful dinner. One among the many instances of polite attention to the Embassador, was a temporary theatre, which he had caused to be erected opposite to his Excellency's yacht, where a company of comedians, at various times of the day, exhibited dramatic pieces and pantomimes. —Boys or eunuchs played the female characters.

In the evening, the weather proving favourable, the yachts and vessels proceeded up the Pei-ho. Its sides, in some places, were banked up by the lower stalks of the millet ; in some reaches—by parapets of cut granite, and at others—by causeways of the same material ; and sluices were made here and there to let off water to irrigate the adjoining lands. During the progress up the river, they were assisted by the tide for thirty miles from Tien-sing, where it ceases to flow ;

flow ; but in light airs, and contrary breezes, the Chinese failors frequently made use of a couple of *sweeps*, or large oars, which are never lifted out of the water. When rowing was impracticable, men were employed upon the banks to trail the vessels by ropes.—There were fifteen men to each yacht, and upwards of five hundred were occupied on this service.

Tien-sing, the translation of which is *heavenly spot*, is in length nearly equal to London, and contained, by information, seven hundred thousand persons. Some of the houses are built with stone, but mostly with brick, of one story only, though there are some of two stories high. Every house is well filled, inasmuch as the existing branches of the same family dwell in small apartments under the same roof.—The best or most durable bricks are of a bluish or lead colour ; some few are red ; and others pale brown.—The last kind, used for the mean dwellings, are only baked in the sun. The blue bricks are burnt in a kiln by a close wood

wood fire, the blaze of which is not allowed to touch them; and those which are exposed to its flame, acquire a reddish colour. —In the making of bricks from the clay, thin layers of straw are placed between them, without which they would, as they dried, run or adhere together; so that the Chinese, like the children of Israel, could not make bricks without straw.

The lands, as on the other side of Tien-sing, were many of them covered with millet, which with rice, and some corn, are the principal objects of cultivation; yet the people have experienced the dreadful effects of famine from the destruction of locusts, or the fall of torrents from the mountains. In some spots were seen growing a species of the *dolichos*, not very dissimilar to the kidney bean; in others fields of beans, and various kinds of pulse; and likewise *sesamum*, and other plants whose seeds produce oil. —Plantations of the tea tree, of a dwarf size, were also descried. The leaves had a near resemblance to a myrtle. It was the season
for

for plucking the blossoms, the smallest of which, when carefully dried, possess the highest flavour. *Note V.*

The number of junks seen upon the river was incalculable. Exclusive of those busied in the ordinary course of commerce, not less than a thousand, of a large size, were employed in the service of the government between Tong-choo-foo and Tien-sing, for the purpose of gathering such taxes as were paid in kind; and a part of the corn thus collected, was deposited in the public granaries throughout the Empire.—It is usual for the wives and families of the officers and sailors to live constantly upon the water. Children are born, brought up, and spend their whole lives on board; every land is foreign to them; and the water may be called their proper element. Each vessel, on an average, contained fifty persons; and estimating the total of the boats at two thousand, it will appear that a hundred thousand souls move and live only upon the surface of that river.

There

There are no bridges thrown across the river Pei-ho, as they would obstruct the navigation; but several of hewn stone, and of decent architecture, were seen over branches of that river, as well as over canals.—Near the ruins of one of these bridges, dilapidated by an inundation, stood a large palace, in the midst of a garden, inclosed within a wall, having a treble gate to the water side. It was one of the Emperor's seats, and was the occasional residence of some of the family.

Besides the musquitos already mentioned, there are other insects very troublesome, as well on account of their stinging, as of the uncommon noise they make.—Of this last kind was the *cicada*, whose din, produced by the motion of two flaps which cover the abdomen of the male, was a signal to allure the female to amorous dalliance, who is not furnished with these flaps.—A species of moth, as large as a humming bird, was frequent in this quarter.

The

The travellers, in their slow progress up the river, often quitted and rejoined the yachts, to observe more minutely objects on shore which struck the fancy. This conduct was watched with extraordinary jealousy; and they were given to understand, that this freedom was displeasing to the Legate. In short, the interpreter discovered, by several vague intimations, occasionally let out in familiar conversation with the Mandarines, that some *recent dissatisfaction* had been conceived at the court of Peking against the English nation. Great circumspection had been observed by the interpreter, in acquiring this important information; nor was it without much address that he extorted from them the following explanation.

In the year 1791, the Emperor of China sent an army into the country of Thibet, to drive back the Rajah of Napaul, who had made predatory excursions thither; and in the contest, his army met with more obstacles, greater resistance, and heavier losses, than had been foreseen from so feeble an enemy.

enemy. Some of the Chinese officers, mortified at their ill success, fancied they saw opposed to them not only European tactics, but European soldiers; and reported at court, that they perceived hats as well as turbans among their enemies; and they concluded the former must have been English. Thus it had been *politically* and industriously reported among the people of China, that the English had, in the above instance, actually afforded assistance.—Though the Ambassador gave no credit to either fact, he was induced to believe, that the bare assertion would have the power to alienate any previous favourable disposition of the country towards the government of Great Britain.

It had been a policy practised in the east, prior to a meditated attack on the territories of a foreign prince, to send an Embassy thither, under the mask of friendship, the better to discover its real situation and strength.—The British government knew well with what a jealous eye the Chinese viewed their acquisitions in Bengal, and the prejudices

T

which

which might be raised on the score of ambition; and the Ambassador was furnished with arguments to allay their suspicions on that head. But it was not within the compass of human wisdom to foresee, and prepare against, an *imputation* of having interfered hostilely with the arms of China, which had never taken place; nor was it till the following year, when his Excellency arrived at Canton, that he was informed from England and Calcutta, what were the circumstances upon which an assertion so groundless had been founded. It was notorious, that the Governor General of Bengal conducted himself, in this business, with strict neutrality, and with great propriety and attention towards the Emperor of China; declaring to the Rajah of Napaul, that the only assistance he should give, was to endeavour to extricate him from a ruinous war, by means of conciliatory negotiation between the commanders of the Thibet and Chinese forces.

It is of government, though he knew his Excellency

It is probable, that if the Embassy intended for China, in the year 1787, had not failed through the premature death of Colonel Cathcart, then appointed British Minister to the court of Pekin, any misunderstanding might have been prevented; or, if even the circumstances connected with the Thibet war had arrived at Canton before the present Ambassador quitted its vicinity, to proceed to Tien-sing, it is possible it might have been in his power to refute the calumny. His Excellency took pains to, and absolutely did convince the principal Mandarines and Chinese Officers of State, that the story was unfounded; but he was not able to effect so much with the Tartar Legate, over whom the others had no influence; who alone was allowed to correspond with the government, and who evinced no disposition to make a favourable or just representation of the English or the Embassy. The Legate, either from mistrust or malevolence, even refused to send the Ambassador's letters to Sir Erasmus Gower, by the messengers of government, though he knew his

Excellency had had the honour of receiving a packet from the Emperor. Without the Legate's permission, there was no mode of conveying any intelligence whatever; of course, he was secluded from corresponding with the Company's Commissioners at Canton. Thus the most necessary intercourse was obstructed, without the least prospect of redress; inasmuch as the Legate was the intimate creature of Collao, the prime minister of the Empire, whose sentiments were, doubtless, in perfect unison.

It may be proper to observe, in this place, that the government of China has not established any mode of conveying letters of correspondence for the convenience of the people. The Emperor only receives and sends *expresses*, which are conveyed on horseback to and from every part of his extensive dominions, at the rate of a hundred and fifty miles a day. — For the ordinary exigencies of government, as well as for the use of the Mandarines and officers of state, there are slower couriers appointed, who are sometimes,

times, though rarely, permitted to carry letters or packets to individuals. But information is conveyed to, or withheld from, the body of the people just as the government may deem it expedient.

The perverse circumstances above mentioned augured an unfavourable success to the Embassy, which was proceeding, but slowly, towards the capital. The river being shallow, much mud, or diluted clay, was disturbed from the bottom; and this, added to what was occasionally washed down into it from the mountains, rendered the water turbid and scarcely potable. The Chinese, however, have an easy mode of refining it. A small quantity of allum is put into the hollow joint of a bamboo, in which several perforations are made. A convenient quantity of water being taken from the river, it is to be stirred about three or four minutes with this bamboo; by which the allum unites with the earthy particles, and precipitates them to the bottom of the vessel, leaving the water pure and transparent.

The Chinese of rank use distilled water for their own consumption; and even the lower classes never drink it till tea or some other salubrious herb has been infused in it. —Not only is this infusion drunk hot, as common beverage, but even wine and every other liquid is made warm before taken. The same mode prevails in the hot climate of Hindostan.—The Chinese, however, enjoy, in the heat of summer, the grateful coolness of ice; but it is principally with fruits and sweetmeats.

Notwithstanding tea is the common beverage of all the Chinese, and is presented to visitors at all hours; yet there are some, especially in the northern provinces, who are fond of spirituous liquors, and are disposed to be very convivial. The Mandarines seemed to indulge in luxury; they made, daily, several meals of animal food, highly seasoned; each repast consisting of many courses. The intervals were employed in smoking, and chewing the areca nut.

The

The Chinese of rank are in general courteous, familiar, and affable; but they are vain and national.—The two Mandarin who had the direction of the Embassy, took much pleasure in satisfying the inquiries made respecting their own country. The Legate was more taciturnous, and seldom entered into conversation with the Ambassador, who, very prudently, forbore to ask questions about China in his presence. He visited his Excellency pretty often, though he travelled, in great part of the way by land, in a sedan chair, preceded by soldiers and servants clearing the way before him. A representation of this chair, borne by four men, is given in plate No. 5.

The Embassy, in its passage up the river, was saluted by a discharge of three guns at every military post, some of which were passed every day when the high road was near the river. This road, though narrow, was good; carriages were few; and those only with two wheels, and without springs. Gentlemen commonly travel in sedan chairs,

chair-palankins, or on horseback, — and ladies in close litters suspended between mules; and even in this manner only for short distances. There are no coaches in the country.

The ancient custom of applying sails to carriages by land, is not entirely laid aside. These vehicles are carts or double barrows made of bamboo, having one large wheel placed between them. Two poles, rising from the opposite sides of the cart, serve as masts, upon which the sail, consisting only of a mat, is set. But this can only take place when the cart is going before the wind. In other cases, the machine is drawn by one man, while another, behind, not only keeps it steady, but impels it forward.

On the sixteenth of August, the yachts having proceeded as far up the river Pei-ho as the depth of water would admit, came to anchor within half a mile of Tong-choo-foo, which is ninety miles distant from Tien-sing, and within twelve miles of the city of Peking.

It

It appeared that the Lion and Hindostan sailed from the gulph of Pe-chee-lee on the eight of August, and on the 12th passed through the straits of Mi-a-tau.—While they remained at anchor in the gulph, they found the latitude of the anchorage to be thirty degrees fifty-one minutes and a half north, and longitude by time-keeper, a hundred and seventeen degrees fifty minutes east; and that the latitude of the mouth of the Pei-ho or white river was thirty-nine degrees north.

The letter which had been sent from the Viceroy of Pe-chee-lee to the governor of Ten-choo-foo, in favour of Sir Erasmus Gower, had been the mean of procuring him every assistance of which he stood in need. From thence he went to take a minute examination of the bay of Ki-fan-seu, sometimes named Zeu-a-tau, where he arrived on the fifteenth of August, and found it spacious, the depth of water from nine to five fathoms, the ground or anchorage tough, and that ships were secure in all directions;

rections; but that wood and water were at some distance in the bay.—The country, however, had a barren appearance, the inhabitants were poor; and it was doubtful whether proper accommodations might have been procured for the sick and convalescents. Sir Erasmus, therefore, determined to go to Chu-san, where he had more favourable prospects, and for this place the squadron shaped their course.

CHAPTER IX.

EMBASSY LANDS NEAR TONG-CHOO-FOO.
PROCEEDS THROUGH PEKIN TO A PALACE IN ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD, RETURNS TO THE CAPITAL.

THE route prescribed for the Embassy was through the city of Peking to a villa in the vicinity of the Emperor's autumnal palace, called Yuen-min-yuen or garden

garden of perpetual verdure. At this palace were to be deposited such of the presents as might receive damage by conveying them along the rugged roads to Zhe-hol.—A temple, or monastery, near Tong-choo-foo, was appropriated for the accommodation of the Embassador and his suite, and temporary buildings had been erected for receiving the presents. These buildings, constructed of strong bamboo, were impenetrable to rain; guards were placed around them, and persons forbidden to approach them with fire or lights. All the articles were reloaded and housed in a day.

This temple, now converted into a caravanfary for travellers of rank, was founded several centuries ago, by the munificence of a bigot, for the maintenance of twelve priests of the religion of Fo, the most general in China. It professes the doctrine of the transmigration of souls, and holds out happiness under certain conditions, which consist more in donations for the erecting of temples, and maintenance of priests, than in the observance

ance of moral duties; the neglect of which is the punishment of the defaulters in having their souls pass into the bodies of the meanest animals, in which the sufferings are to be apportioned to their transgressions. In this temple was a deity personifying Providence, under a graceful female figure, who held in her hand a circular plate, having an eye portrayed upon it. The annexed engraving is an exact representation.

Nearly the whole of the habitable parts of the temple, was occupied by the numerous train of the Ambassador. The priests went to a neighbouring monastery, except one, who was appointed to watch over the lamps of the shrine, and to attend his Excellency's commands. The rooms had boarded platforms, elevated a foot from the floor; thick woollen cloths were spread upon them, which, with the addition of a cushion, constituted the bedding of those priests. The apartments of the superiors of the monastery were allotted for the Embassy, in which, to their

CHINESE FEMALE DIVINITY.



Alexander del.^t

Dadley sculp.^t



their great terror, were discovered scorpions and scolopendras,

A public banquet or breakfast was prepared the next morning by the Mandarines, to which every person belonging to the Embassy was invited. Besides tea, there were various kinds of viands. Tables were spread in the vacant parts of the new store rooms, no other place being sufficiently capacious. This repast, according to Chinese etiquette, was given as a mark of extreme civility, by including every attendant belonging to the person whom it was meant to honour; and not to have accepted of it, would, besides giving umbrage, have been considered as a want of good breeding.

The distance from the beach to the temple was so lined with people, that it had the appearance of a crowded fair, especially as similar stalls were purposely erected for the sale of liquors, fruit, and other articles. Not a pauper to be seen on the spot; nor did any

one

one ask alms. The present, indeed, was not the season of distress for the peasantry, who in times of dearth or scarcity, impelled by sharp hunger, are often driven to criminal excesses to procure food. In those times of national calamity, however, the Emperor who may truly be called the father of his people, opens the public granaries for their relief,—remits the taxes of the hapless cultivator, and reinstates him in his farm by pecuniary assistance.

A party of gentlemen, accompanied by some mandarines, going into the adjoining city to purchase a few trifles, observed the projection of a lunar eclipse upon the sides of several houses. In fine weather, persons of every class live much without doors, and accustoming themselves to watch the appearances of the heavens, they connect them, by habit, to terrestrial events, as if these had a dependence on the former. Some fortuitous concurrences taking place, strengthened the belief, and the vanity of prescience laid

laid the foundation of the pretended science of astrology.

If, as the people believed, eclipses had power or influence over the operations of nature, and the transactions of mankind, the period of their advent merited care and attention : and the government of the country, wishing to establish its authority, in their opinion of its superlative wisdom and solicitude for their safety and welfare, has availed itself of their prejudices, by exclusively obtaining a communication of all that science and observation could afford on this subject. This foreknowledge is afterwards made known to the people at large, and that in so solemn a manner, as to inspire them with veneration for that superintending power from whence they derived that information.

The Chinese have always considered an eclipse of the sun as portending some national calamity ; and as they estimate their own happiness by the degree of virtue possessed

ferred by their sovereign, they attribute their misfortunes to his privation of moral goodness. Even the Emperor is forced, as it were, to accede to the idea, and govern himself accordingly. On the eve of an eclipse, for example, he never engages in any important enterprize; but seems desirous of avoiding the converse of his ministers that he may secretly examine into his past actions, with a view to correct their errors, for which the approaching eclipse may be sent as an admonition; and his subjects are invited freely to offer their advice.

Though some of the Mandarines who were with the party conceived a just idea of the nature of eclipses, the Chinese, in general, did not seem to be sufficiently skilled in numerical computation, as to be able to solve any intricate problem. They calculate by the help of a machine called *swan-pan*. Small balls are strung upon wires and placed in different columns. Those in the first row, to the right, stand for *units*; the

the next column from right to left *tens*, and so on in a tenfold ratio.

The multiplication as well as subdivision of quantities and measures, among the Chinese, is rendered simple by addecimations. In their money, for instance, an ounce weight of silver is equal to a *leang*; ten *chen* make a *leang*, ten *fen* a *chen*, and ten *lee* a *fen*. Thus the *lee*, a real, and the smallest of their copper coin, is a thousandth part of a *leang*.—But they have imaginary money, though still addecimated, extending much lower than a *lee*, which is of a circular form, having a square hole in the middle to admit packthread, upon which they are strung in *tens*, and multiple of tens, for mutual convenience in traffic. — A *lee*, the only standard coin in the empire, is the common price of a cup of tea, which is sold in public houses there as porter is in England.

There is no silver coin in China, notwithstanding payments are made with that

U

metal

metal in masses of about ten ounces, having the form of the crucible they were refined in, with the stamp of a single character upon them denoting their weight. Its value, in currency, rises and falls according to its relative scarcity or plenty issued from the Imperial treasury. Spanish dollars were known at Tong-choo-foo, and are current throughout every part of Asia. Gold is frequently made use of in articles of dress or luxury, but seldom applied to the purposes of commerce.

There is no state religion acknowledged or encouraged in China. The faith of most of the common people is that of Fo; many of the Mandarines have another, and that of the Emperor different from theirs. But the temples consecrated to religious worship are scarcely distinguishable from common dwelling houses. The circular lofty structures called, by Europeans, Pagodas, are of various kinds, appropriated to various uses, but none for religious worship. In many instances there is a similarity in the exterior forms

forms of the religion of Fo and that of the Romish church. Upon the altars of the Chinese temples were placed, behind a screen, an image of *Shin-moo*, or the holy mother, sitting with a child in her arms, in an alcove, with rays of glory round her head, and tapers constantly burning before her.

The temples of Fo contain more images than are met with in most christian churches. There was one female figure particularly prayed to by unmarried women who desire husbands, and by married women who wish for children. But as the doctrine of Fo admits of a subordinate deity propitious to every wish than can be formed in the human mind;—as the government of the country never interferes with mere opinions, nor prohibits any belief which may not affect the peace of society,—it is no wonder it should spread among those classes of the people who are dissatisfied with the ordinary events of nature. Thus, from extreme superstition, the temples are particularly frequented, and the superintendant deity first consulted,

previous to the undertaking of any thing of importance ; whether it be to enter into the matrimonial state, to set out on a journey, to make or conclude a bargain, or any other momentous event. There are various methods of doing this, one of which is ; a piece of wood, of six or eight equal sides or surfaces, each having its particular mark, is thrown into the air ; the side which is uppermost after reaching the ground is examined and referred to by the priest to its correspondent mark in the book of fate. If the first throw accord with the wishes of him who made it, he prostrates himself in gratitude, and cheerfully undertakes the business. If the throw be unpropitious, he makes a second trial ; but the *third* throw must decide the question.—The temples are always accessible to consult the will of heaven ; and their adoration consists more in giving thanks than offering prayers.

The Chinese, in their turn, had now an opportunity of seeing an European ceremony of religion, in the funeral of an ingenious artist,

artist, of the name of Eades, belonging to the Embassy, who died on Monday evening, the nineteenth of August, near Tong-choo-foo. He came from Birmingham, and was induced, though beyond the middle age, to undertake the voyage, in hopes of acquiring, among other arts, that of making Tinsel, as practised at Peking, which is not liable to tarnish, or less so than that which is fabricated in Europe. By order of his Excellency, the funeral rites were performed, next day, with military honours, and the procession accompanied by a prodigious concourse of Chinese. The ceremony of interment was done with becoming decency and gravity, suitable to eastern custom, which considers the least mark of levity on these solemn occasions as barbarous and inhuman. His body was interred amidst several Chinese tombs, interspersed with cypress trees, near the road leading out of Tong-choo-foo.

The country, for some miles round Tong-choo-foo, was level; the soil light, and of easy culture. Its principal autumnal crops

were Indian corn and millet; and the thick stubble was left upon the ground for manure. The instruments of husbandry for thrashing and winnowing corn, as well as for rolling the land, were nearly of European construction. The enclosures were few; and but few cattle to enclose; pasturage ground was rare; the animals for food and tillage being foddered and fed chiefly in stalls. Straw cut small and mixed with beans was the food for horses. Ploughing was performed by oxen; it being too cold here for buffalos. Their horses were strong and bony, but no means employed to improve their breed. Many of them were spotted as regularly as a leopard, occasioned by crossing those of contrary colours. Mules were more valuable than horses, requiring less food, and performing more labour. The cottages of the peasantry were snug and comfortable; not united into villages, but thinly dispersed. They had neither fences nor gates to guard them against wild beasts or thieves; for the latter, perhaps, it were unnecessary, as robberies are seldom committed, notwithstanding

ing

ing the punishment is not capital, unless accompanied by acts of violence.

The wives of the peasantry are truly industrious; besides managing every domestic concern, they exercise such trades as are carried on within doors. They rear silkworms, spin cotton, and work at the loom; in short, they are the only weavers in the country. Their husbands, however, tyrannize over them, keep them in the greatest subjection, and, on occasional quarrels, make them attend behind the table as handmaids.

—The old generally reside with the young, to temper their impetuosity; and obedience to them is enforced as well by habit as by moral precepts.—Moral maxims are inculcated by the aged to the younger offspring; and plain sentences of morality are hung up in the common hall, where the male branches of the family assemble. A tablet of ancestry is in every house, and references, in conversation, often made to their actions.

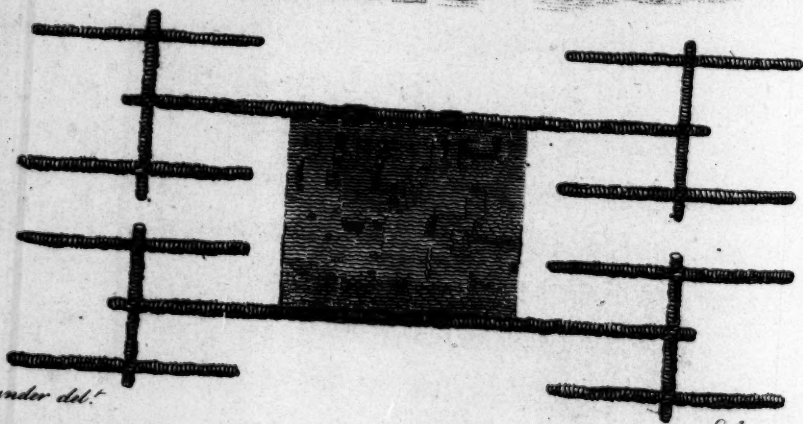
—By their periodical visits to the tombs of their forefathers, the most remote relations

become collected and united. The child is bound to work and provide for his father and mother; and the brother—for the brother and sister, in extreme distress; a failure in this duty stamps them with such ignominy, as to preclude the necessity of a positive law to this purpose. Even the most distant relative, if in ill health, or in misery, has a claim on his kindred for charitable assistance. This is the reason why no mendicants, nor spectacles of distress are to be seen.

By the custom of the country, persons on horseback, meeting their superiors, dismount as a token of respect. This civility, which was shewn to some English gentlemen in an excursion into the country, prevails in other parts of the East. Similar homage is exacted from all the residents of Batavia, by the Dutch governors and counsellors of the Indies. From this instance, as well as from others in Java and other places, it is clear, that China gives the *ton* to all the countries bordering upon its seas. Every sovereign in the eastern part of Asia, for example, affects the



METHOD of CARRYING heavy PACKAGES.



Alexander del.

Lanson sculp.

the distinction of yellow colour in imitation of the Emperor.

The presents and baggage, which hitherto had come by water, were now to be conveyed by land to the Emperor's autumnal palace. Such as were liable to receive damage by the jolting of vehicles without springs, were destined to be carried by men; and from a pretty nice calculation it was found, that about ninety waggons, forty hand-barrows, two hundred horses, and nearly three thousand labouring men would be wanted for this business.

In China, bulky and heavy packages are carried by men. To each side of the load are fixed two strong bamboos. If four men (two to each bamboo) be not equal to its weight, two other bamboos, shorter than the first, are fastened to the extremities of each of the original long ones. These eight extremities are brought to rest on the shoulders of eight men, as described in the annexed plate. More bamboos being affixed to

to these, the strength of a greater number of men may be applied in a geometrical proportion; each of whom would sustain an equal degree of pressure on raising or carrying ponderous packages.

The Embassador and three gentlemen of his suite travelled in sedan chairs; the other gentlemen, and all the mandarines, on horseback. They were preceded by Chinese soldiers on foot, who cleared the way. His Excellency's servants and guard were conveyed in waggons.—The road to Peking from Tong-choo-foo is perfectly level, the middle of which is paved with granite; bordered in many places with trees. On the road, and over a rivulet, was a handsome, marble bridge, wide, substantial, and but little elevated, as the banks of the river are never overflowed.

After partaking of a breakfast at a small village upon the road, they got soon after to the eastern suburbs, and in fifteen minutes more, before the walls of the city of Peking. The
Embassador's

Embassador's arrival was notified by the firing of guns. Refreshments were prepared at a resting place within the gate, over which was a watch tower, having, in the different stories, port holes for cannon.—The height of the city walls was forty feet,—the parapet crenated, with holes in the merlons for archery;—the thickness twenty feet at the base, and twelve across the terreplaine or platform, upon which the parapet was erected. The walls were flanked on the outside by square towers, distant from each other about sixty yards, and projecting from the curtain between them forty or fifty feet. Several horsemen might ride abreast upon the ramparts, to which an ascent was made by declivous paths of earth raised within side.

The entrance into Pekin had nothing to excite particular attention. The houses were mostly of one story; the street about a hundred feet wide, but unpaved, across which was a triumphal arch built of wood, having three elegant gateways. This street led to
the

the eastern, called the *yellow*, wall of the Imperial palace, whose name is derived from the colour of the varnished tiles covering the top. Near the gate were extensive storehouses for depositing rice; and a lofty building, at no great distance, said to be an observatory, built in the reign of the Emperor Yong-loo, to whom the city was indebted for its principal ornaments.—A funeral procession was met in this street, which, from the *white* colour of the mourners, was taken for that of a wedding;—but the lamentations of young men attending the corpse, inclosed in a square coffin, shaded by a gaudy painted canopy, soon undeceived the travellers. The female relatives followed, behind, in sedan chairs, covered with white cloth.—Soon after, a nuptial procession offered itself to view, in which it would be as preposterous to appear in *white* as it would in Europe to be dressed in black. The lady, whom the bridegroom had not yet seen, was carried in a gaudy chair, decorated with festoons of factitious flowers, attended by her relations, friends, and servants, supporting
the

the paraphernalia, the only portion given to a daughter in marriage.

The Embassy turning to the right of the yellow wall, got from its eastern to its northern side, in which street, instead of shops for business the houses were all private. Before the courts of these houses was a wall or curtain to obstruct the view of passengers; and this was called the wall of *respect*. They halted opposite the treble gates on the northern side of the palace wall, which encompassed a considerable space of ground. In some spots were steep mounts; in others deep hollows, full of water, with varied margins. Out of these artificial lakes appeared several small islands, beautified with fancied fabrics, interspersed with trees.—The Emperor's principal palaces were erected upon eminences of various heights; some of these hills were embellished with lofty trees, which encircled cabinets and summer houses destined for pleasure and retirement; the whole forming a scene irresistibly charming.

Continuing

Continuing in a westerly course through the city, the eye was directed to a library of foreign manuscripts, among which was said to be an Arabic copy of the Koran. Besides a few Mahometan spectators of the novel procession, recognised by their red caps, were several women, natives of Tartary, or of Tartar extraction, whose feet were not distorted like those of the Chinese. Many of them were genteelly dressed, and of delicate features; but their complexions were assisted by art. The seat of beauty was upon the lower lip, in the middle of which was a thick patch of vermillion. Some of these ladies were in covered carriages, and others on horseback, riding astraddle like men. The Embassy now crossed a street, situated north and south, in length four miles, the whole extent of the Tartar city, and in about two hours more, after having passed by several beautiful temples and other extensive buildings, arrived at one of the western city gates, whence commences the suburbs; to traverse which took up twenty minutes.

The

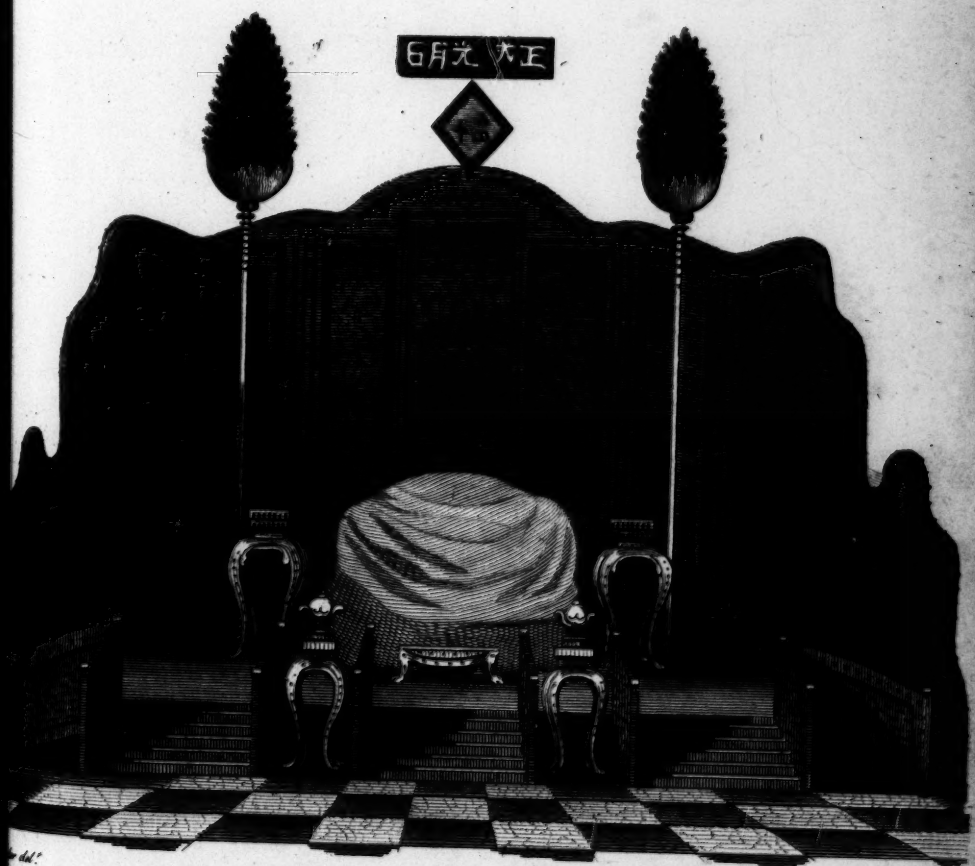
The Embassy had now reached the villa intended for its reception, situated between the town of Hai-tien and Yuen-min-yuen. The buildings comprised several distinct pavilions, constructed round small courts, whose apartments were mostly embellished with landscapes, done in water-colours. The whole encircled about twelve acres of land, in which was a garden laid out with taste; a rivulet meandering round an island; a grove of trees with scattered grass plots of factitious mounds and cavities, and craggy rocks rudely piled upon each other.

The Governor of this palace, between whom and the Ambassador the accustomed compliments of civility passed, agreed with his Excellency, that the most advantageous mode of displaying the presents would be to place the most rare and curious on each side of the throne, in one of the halls of audience. The entrance to this hall, whose external appearance was magnificent, was through three quadrangular courts, encompassed by several detached buildings. It was a
hundred

hundred feet in length, and forty in breadth, and in height about twenty; and erected upon a platform of granite. Two rows of large wooden columns, whose shafts were painted red and varnished, supported its projecting roof; and its capitals, besides other ornaments, were decorated with dragons, whose feet were armed with *five* claws. There was nothing left in the hall but the throne, of which a correct engraving is given, except a few large jars of porcelaine, and a musical clock, made early in the present century, by *George Clarke, of Leadenhall-street, London.*

The throne was ascended to by steps in the front and on each side; and above it were the Chinese characters of glory and perfection. Tripods, and vessels of incense, were placed on each side, and before it a small table, as an altar, for placing offerings of tea and fruit to the spirit of the absent Emperor. Being the period of full moon, a festival with the followers of Fo, it was a day of sacrifice.—Among the many names
given

The EMPEROR'S THRONE.



Dudley sculp.



given to his Imperial Majesty, he has one which corresponds in sound, as well as in written characters, with that given in China sometimes to the Deity;—doubtless as an attribute of power, residing, almost intirely in the person of the sovereign; whose dominion they consider as virtually extending over the whole world. Believing the Majesty of the Emperor to be ubiquitary, they sacrifice to him when absent; it cannot therefore be surprising they should adore him when present. The adoration, or *Ko-teou*, consists in nine prostrations of the body, the forehead being made each time to touch the floor; which is not only a mark of the deepest humility and submission, but also implies a conviction of the omnipotence of him towards whom this veneration is made.

These abject prostrations are required not only from the subjects and tributary princes of the empire, but also from all strangers, however exalted; and the Legate now urged the Embassador to perform them

X

before

before the throne. His Excellency had previously received his Majesty's instructions on this head, and was therefore prepared to answer the demand. He well knew the tenacity of the court in exacting ceremonies as degrading to one part as exalting to the other, and which rendered Embassies singularly grateful to the Imperial court.—It was this haughty spirit which dictated orders to write, in large Chinese characters, not only upon the flags of the yachts up the river Pei-ho, but likewise upon those which accompanied all the land carriages of the Embassy, EMBASSADOR BEARING TRIBUTE FROM THE COUNTRY OF ENGLAND.

His Excellency, considering that he might be supposed ignorant of the meaning of those characters, forbore to make any formal complaint; in which, in the first place, he augured no success, and in the next, that it might be the mean of abruptly terminating the Embassy. The characters, however, had attracted general notice; they were

were inserted in the court gazette; they would be recorded in the annals of the empire, and would find their way into Europe through the medium of the Russian residents, and the missionaries in the capital.— The Ambassador was therefore particularly on his guard with respect to any act of his own, which might lessen the dignity of his sovereign; and he had the example of a Russian ambassador who had refused to comply with the ceremony in question, until a regular promise had been made for its return in like manner to his sovereign. The Dutch, who in the last century had meanly submitted to every degrading ceremony in the hope of obtaining profitable commercial advantages, complained afterwards of being treated with neglect, and of being dismissed without experiencing the smallest mark of favour.

Some of the missionaries, it was said, had represented Holland to the Imperial court as a spot upon the general map, bearing a political weight or importance only in pro-

portion to its size. The same standard, in all likelihood, may have been applied with regard to England. From such partial and inaccurate statements it is fair to conclude, that the Chinese ministers may have formed a scale by which they measure the relative importance of the different powers of Europe, by the degrees of reluctance with which they accede to their claim of arrogated superiority. But in any point of view, there were cogent reasons for imagining, that the disposition of the Chinese empire, at that time, would refuse a return of favours for any sacrifice of dignity. The prejudices imbibed against the English on their first appearance at Canton;—the effect of subsequent misrepresentations;—and, to complete all, the recent circumstances of the Thibet war, notwithstanding the magnificence which every where accompanied the Embassy, worked so strongly upon the minds of every Tartar chief, as to excite a mistrust of its designs, as if intended ultimately to share with the Tartars themselves some portion of their ruling power.

The

The Legate, who was not ignorant of the case of the Russian embassy, flattered himself of being more successful with the British Ambassador, from whose tractable disposition he had built upon unconditional compliance; and to his own efforts he added those of the mandarines who were the most intimate with his Excellency. These, however, were astonished when they heard that, for a similar act done by an European, Timagoras, in the character of Ambassador to a powerful monarch of the East (of Persia), was condemned to suffer death by his countrymen, the Athenians, as soon as he returned home, for having degraded the nation who deputed him; that less acts of humiliation had, in modern times, been severely censured; the actions of men in a public capacity being looked upon as the acts of those whom they represent: and that ceremonies practised by subjects to their sovereigns, ought not to be exacted from the representatives of foreign princes.

Darius

The point in question being of the utmost delicacy, his Excellency was disposed to gratify the declared wishes of the Emperor, as far as lay in his power, without committing the dignity of his sovereign. He did not, therefore, refuse to accede to the ceremony of prostration, but offered to perform the whole on a condition which, while it did not abstract any personal respect from the Emperor, removed the principal objection attached to it as an act of homage or dependence in his representative character. This condition was, "That a subject of his Imperial Majesty, of equal rank to his own, should perform, before the picture he had with him of his Majesty, dressed in his robes of state, the same ceremonies that the Ambassador should be directed to do before the Chinese throne." It was of the utmost moment that this proposal should be accurately translated and forwarded to the Emperor, to avoid the possibility of misconception. The ambassadorial interpreter, though a native of China, from long disuse was unacquainted with the style requisite for the palace,

palace, and from having been for years, while at Naples, accustomed to write only the Latin and Italian, the Chinese characters, amounting to eighty thousand, were no longer familiar to him. The missionaries scarcely ever attempted to write official papers; they were generally done by Chinese bred to letters. The Legate, who had directed his views to unconditional compliance, resisted any compact in writing, and was unwilling to afford any assistance to that purpose. After repeated applications, some of the missionaries were introduced to his Excellency, but with the utmost circumspection, and in presence of the Legate and a Portuguese jesuit, whom the Emperor had raised to a higher dignity than any of his brethren. This man was inimical to the interests of Great Britain, and encouraged the Legate to resist the request which the Ambassador had made to remove to the capital, where he might more conveniently prepare for the journey to Zhe-hol; but the governor of the palace of Yuen-min-yuen, superior in power to the Legate, interposed

on the occasion, and the Embassy was immediately ordered to take residence at the palace in the city of Peking. *Note VI.*

Here, a Chinese christian, qualified in all respects for the office of translator, recommended to his Excellency by a missionary well affected to the Embassy, undertook, privately, the business, though not without much risk on his part, provided it should be known to the Legate; for it is a notorious fact that a native of Canton had been formerly put to death for writing there a petition for the English. Care, however, was taken in this case to prevent detection. The translation was copied, fair, by Master George Staunton, (who not only, occasionally, officiated as interpreter, but who had acquired a wonderful facility in writing the Chinese characters) and the original rough draught destroyed in his presence.

The memorial of his Excellency was addressed to Ho-choong-taung Colao, first minister of the empire, and represented, that

“ his

“his Majesty the King of Great Britain in sending an Embassy to his Majesty the Emperor of China, fully intended to give the strongest testimony of particular esteem and veneration for his Imperial Majesty; that the Ambassador entrusted to convey such sentiments was earnestly desirous of fulfilling that object of his mission with zeal and effect; that he was ready likewise to conform to every exterior ceremony practised by his Imperial Majesty’s subjects, and the tributary princes attending at his court, not only to avoid the confusion of novelty, but in order to shew, by his example in behalf of one of the greatest as well as most distant nations on the globe, the high and just sense universally entertained of his Imperial Majesty’s dignity and transcendent virtues; that the Ambassador had determined to act in that manner without hesitation or difficulty, on this condition only, of which he flattered himself his Imperial Majesty would immediately perceive the necessity, and have the goodness to accede to it, by giving such directions as should be the means of preventing

venting the Ambassador from suffering by his devotion to his Imperial Majesty in this instance; for the Ambassador would certainly suffer heavily if his conduct, on this occasion, could be construed as in any wise unbecoming the great and exalted rank which his master, whom he represented, held among the independent sovereigns of the world; that this danger could be easily avoided, and the satisfaction be general on all sides, by his Imperial Majesty's order that one of the officers of his court, equal with the Ambassador in rank, should perform before his Britannic Majesty's picture at large, in his royal robes, and then in the Ambassador's possession at Peking, the same ceremonies which should be performed by the Ambassador before the throne of his Imperial Majesty."

This paper, after being properly addressed, was shewn to the Legate, who appeared to approve its contents, and undertook to forward it immediately to the Emperor, whose acquiescence was little doubted. In this persuasion,

persuasion, the articles destined for Zhe-hol were brought back to Peking, among which were six neat brass field pieces, on light carriages. His Excellency had them tried by the artillery men, previous to their exhibiting before his Imperial Majesty, and they were fired several times in a minute. This celerity in military manoeuvres was disrelished by the Legate, who affected to say, that the Imperial army was equally as expert. He countermanded the orders respecting these field pieces, which, before were destined for Zhe-hol, but now to remain at Peking. The few barrels of gun-powder, intended for salutes, and the musquetry of the Embassador's guard, were both become objects of suspicion, and were desired to be given up. The request was immediately complied with as a matter of indifference. In short, the whole tenor of his conduct displayed a mind agitated by suspicion lest the Chinese should attribute superior prowess to the English nation. Even in a display of the presents, to gratify curiosity, he was so illiberal

heral as to suppress the least emotion of approbation.

In the thirteenth century, the commencement of the first Tartar dynasty, a new plan was designed for the principal part of the capital, thence called the Tartar city. It has a parallelogramic form; and the four walls, which front the four cardinal points, include an area of about fourteen square miles, of which the palace, situated in the centre, comprises, within its yellow walls, at least one square mile. The whole is computed to be one third larger than London.—The Chinese city, so named by way of distinction, contains about nine square miles; the major part of which is not occupied by buildings. Upon that part of it which is in cultivation is constructed the *shen-nong-tan*, or *eminence of venerable agriculturalists*, of which society the Emperor is the head, and directs the plough, once a year, with his own hand.

The

The walls of the Chinese city, likewise, comprise two temples; the one called *Tien-tan*, or *eminence of heaven*, having the word *tien* or heaven inscribed upon its principal building;—the other—*tee-tan*, which is dedicated to the earth. The former is *round*, in allusion to the arch of the heavenly firmament, as it appears to the eye; the latter is *square*, in conformity to the idea of the Chinese, who believed this to be the figure of the earth.—In the summer solstice, the sun's greatest heat, the Emperor comes in awful procession to pay obedience, and return thanks for its benign influence; and the like ceremony, in the winter solstice, is performed in the temple of the earth; but personification does not take place in either.

This religious worship of heaven and earth is confined to the person of the Emperor; and for his accommodation it is performed at Peking, where he annually appears abroad in several other magnificent processions, suggested from views of policy and religion. These ceremonies, which constitute the chief

chief public spectacles in that city, have been compared to those religious ones of his Holiness at Rome, under the name of *fon-zioni*.

Riches, in China, confer but little importance, and no power; and property, without office, is not always secure. There is no hereditary dignity to give it weight and pre-eminence. The strong arm of power often falls more heavily upon the unprotected rich, than upon the miserable poor, who having nothing to lose are less objects of temptation. Excellence in learning, alone constitutes greatness. There are but three classes of men in China: men of letters, from whom are chosen the mandarines; agriculturalists; and mechanics, including merchants.—In Pekin, alone, such as, by public examination, are found to excel in the sciences of morality and government, as taught by the ancient Chinese, are exalted to the highest degree of literature, and elected, by the Emperor, to all the civil offices of state, and to the great tribunals
of

of the empire.—Military rank is also conferred on such as, by competition, surpass in military tactics and warlike exercises.

The several branches of a family residing under one roof, and all dieting together, are enabled to live with greater economy; yet the poor are sometimes compelled, by necessity, to subsist on vegetable food only, the price of labour not being always proportionate to the price of provisions. Marriage, therefore, among the poor, is a measure of prudence, the sons being bound to support their parents; and as the custom of early marriage is considered in the light of a religious duty, an union takes place whenever there is the least prospect of procuring future subsistence. In that view they are not always successful; in which case their helpless offspring are abandoned by the wretched authors of their existence. Superstition has lent her hand to sanction the horrid deed, rendering it a holy offering to the spirit of the adjoining river to throw an infant into it, previously attaching a gourd to

to its neck to prevent it from immediate drowning.

In these cases the Chinese philosophers have left parental affection to the impulse of nature, which, to maintain its authority, requires the force of early precept. Children are more frequently deserted than parents neglected. To strengthen the tendency to filial obedience, the laws of the empire, by way of punishment, commit a man's offspring to his own will and power; and custom has rendered the notion familiar that life only becomes truly valuable, and inattention to it really criminal, after it has existed long enough to be endowed with reason and sentiment; but that a faint glimmering existence may be allowed to be lost without scruple, though it cannot without reluctance.

Female infants, considered as the less evil, are chiefly devoted to this cruel sacrifice, seeing that daughters become, by marriage, a part of that family into which they pass; whereas

whereas the sons maintain and console their own.—Those infants are exposed soon after birth, ere the mind or features catch parental affection. A few of them are snatched from the jaws of death by persons appointed by the government to watch the river, which provides for those taken up alive, and buries those who had already expired. The missionaries are also vigilant in this work of humanity; one of whom asserted, that upwards of two thousand were thus annually exposed, of whom a very small proportion only was saved. They provided for as many as they could recover, and instructed them in the principles of the christian religion.

The Embassador was waited on by a mandarine, high in rank, the evening before the Embassy quitted Pekin, with a gracious message from the Emperor to inquire after his health, which he had heard had been lately affected; advising him to travel by easy journeys into Tartary; and informing his Excellency that accommodations would be

Y

prepared

prepared for him and suite at the same palaces where his Imperial Majesty stopped in his way to Zhe-hol.

CHAPTER X.

JOURNEY TO THE NORTHERN FRONTIER OF CHINA. VIEW OF THE GREAT WALL. VISIT TO THE EMPEROR'S COURT AT HIS SUMMER RESIDENCE IN TARTARY.

THE Embassador and most of his suite set out from Pekin for Zhe-hol on the second of September, 1793, accompanied by the usual number of Chinese. His Excellency travelled in an English post-chaise, in which he occasionally accommodated some of the mandarines. At first they were under great apprehensions for its overturning; but their fears soon subsided, and gained

it

it a decided preference over their clumsy carriages.

The land, as they passed, seemed to be highly cultivated; and its produce generally the same as on the other side of the city. One field, adjoining the road, attracted particular notice; as, from its regularity, it seemed to have been *planted* with a species of the polygonum. The leaves being macerated and prepared like those of the indigo plant, imparted a dye of a blue colour equal, or nearly so, to that produced from indigo.—It was said, likewise, that a dye, of a green colour, was extracted from the buds and tender leaves of a small plant, of the species of the Colutea; that carmine was seldom used, as their finest red was drawn from the carthamus; and that the cups of the acorn served them to dye a black colour.

Among the numerous tribe of indigenous plants, the Chinese have found out, by accident or research, succedanea for many arti-

cles in the economy of life, which, otherwise, they would have been obliged to obtain from foreign countries.—In lieu of pepper, they substitute the seeds of a species of the fagara; and an oil, little inferior to the olive, is extracted from the kernels of the apricot. But oil, for more ordinary purposes, is drawn from the seeds of sesamum, of hemp, cotton, turnip, of a species of mint, and of several other vegetables.—A species of cultivated momordica is found an excellent substitute for cucumbers; they combine shepherd's purse with their salads; and a carduus, as a relish, with their rice. In rearing silk-worms, the leaves of the ash are often given for those of the mulberry. They manufacture a kind of cloth from the fibres of a dead nettle; and paper—from the straw of rice, from filaments of hemp, and the bark of various vegetables.

Early in the first day's journey a river was crossed which, though narrow, was navigable for boats. The course of this, and of the others in this tract, was to the south east.

east. Goods of various kinds are brought down these rivers from the borders of Tartary; and furs, the richest of its produce, as well as charcoal, the chief fuel for culinary purposes at Pekin, are conveyed thence upon the backs of dromedaries; animals which are fleet and stronger than camels. Sheep were descried grazing upon the plains, having short, fleshy tails, weighing several pounds;—in high estimation among Chinese epicures.

Having advanced about twenty miles in the country, the soil, in lieu of rich loam which they had seen, now put on a sandy and more barren appearance. A few miles farther the Embassy reached the palace which completed their first day's tour. It was situated at the bottom of a gentle hill, encompassed with a park and pleasure grounds. In its neighbourhood were some mineral springs, said to be occasionally resorted to by the Emperor, and thence called his baths.

During their progress on the second day, the travellers observed several plantations of tobacco upon the low grounds.—This article in the West Indies is cured in extensive buildings; here—principally in the open air. It is hung upon cords to dry, under little apprehensions of its leaves being injured by rain. Smoking is not only very prevalent with both sexes here, but this custom extends even to girls of nine or ten years old. The smoke of the tobacco is inhaled through bamboo tubes. Its powder, too, is taken as snuff, as is likewise pulverised cinnabar; and opium and odoriferous gums are sometimes made use of for smoking.

In the course of the third day, the route led through a small town, walled round, but without cannon; yet there were troops stationed for the protection of the public granaries; some of whom were employed in repairing the roads. These, in many places, were so steep and rugged, that his Excellency, whose carriage was forced to be dragged

dragged empty over them, was at intervals conveyed in a palanquin. At the bottom of some of these hills a river ran to the southward, over which there was a bridge erected upon caissons of wattles or hurdles, filled with stones. Bridges of this kind, constructed at a trifling expence, are the best calculated for resisting the torrents which, at times, rush suddenly and impetuously from the circumambient precipices. The caissons, occasionally of varied dimensions, are fixed by perpendicular spars, whose number and strength likewise vary according to the spread of the river, or rapidity of its current; and planks, hurdles, and gravel are placed over the whole. But in broad and navigable streams the caisson-work is interrupted, and large flat-bottomed boats placed in the vacuum.

Approaching the confines of Tartary, there was a perceptible assimilation of manners between the Chinese and Tartars, which at Pekin were strikingly opposite. The principal discrimination of the Tartar women

men consisted in the size of their feet. Both wore natural and artificial flowers in their head-dresses. This decoration is neither neglected by the poor nor abandoned by the old; and flowers are purposely cultivated for dress by persons who have no other occupation. Many of these gardeners, from attention and experience, have discovered methods of heightening the beauty, and increasing the fragrancy of the anemone, the peony, the matricaria, and many other flowers.

On the morning of the fourth day the travellers came in sight of what has been, and will continue to be, the wonder and admiration of ages,—a work of stupendous magnitude, the Great Wall of China; said to extend in course fifteen hundred miles.

Note VII.

The road which led to the Wall was by a steep ascent, which carried them to the southern gate, thrown across the road, where it passed over the summit of a range of hills, inaccessible almost in every part. Along
this

this it ran through a narrow pass to a military post situated at its extremity. Here is, as well as at other posts, placed at certain distances, some men, generally unarmed, turned out as the Embassy passed. A *loa* was beat by a man at the top of a tower, while another fired a salute of three cannon, placed vertically in the ground.

The Embassy passing soon after through a gate, nearer to the Tartar boundary, arrived at Koo-pe-koo, where the strong garrison resides, destined for the defence of this part of the outer wall. Concentric works, united with the main wall, inclosed the fortrefs. At this northern border of China Proper, the Embassador received military honours. The troops were drawn up in two lines, facing inwards.—A captain was at the head of each of the companies, with the standard, and five camp colours. Mandarines were on each side of the lane, formed by two lines; then music, tents, and trumpets; triumphal gates; on each side twelve companies in succession; and lastly, ten
field

field pieces. The companies were paraded each in the following order :

The leader usually a bowman ;

The standards :

one sword ;	five small colours ;	one sword ;
and	matchlocks and swordsmen	and
swordsmen ;	in numbers nearly equal ;	swordsmen ;
five deep.	five deep.	five deep.

The whole number amounted to about twelve hundred ; and the space between the companies was about seven yards, nearly equal to the extent of their front.

The Embassy had now passed the Chinese wall ; when a Tartar, one of the attendants, being ordered to be punished by some of the Chinese mandarines, for misbehaviour, the man made a vigorous resistance, and exclaimed in a loud voice, that no Chinese had a right to inflict punishment on a Tartar after having passed the great wall.

An instance of claimed or affected superiority of Tartar chiefs over Chinese, of equal rank, occurred on his Excellency's arrival

arrival at the next stage; where, receiving a complimentary visit from a Tartar military mandarine, Van-ta-zhin scarcely ventured to sit down in his presence.

On this side of the wall the season appeared to have undergone a sudden change. The air was much cooler; the mountains were either bare or thinly scattered with verdure; the pine trees were stunted; the oak, aspin, elm, and walnut trees diminished in size; and the woods, inhabited by wolves, bears, and tygers, little better than thorny shrubs. Hares, remarked for the length and spread of their feet and toes, many of which had white furs, were not hunted by dogs, but driven into snares by men.—The peasants of this part, like those about Swif-ferland and the Alps, are subject to a swelling in the glands of the neck, called by the French *Goitres*, supposed to be superinduced by the frequent use of snow water.

In the seventh or last day's journey, the ridges of the mountains, containing im-
mense

menſe rocks of granite, ran nearly parallel to the road. Between the upper ridge and bottom of the valley was deſcribed a perpendicular rock or antique ruin, two hundred feet high, of an irregular form, or rather, of that of an inverted pyramid; having tall ſhrubs growing upon its ſurface. The annexed engraving is an exact representation.

The cool temperature of the atmosphere is conſiderably increaſed by the relative elevation of this part of the country; it having been aſcertained, that the aſcent into Tartary is at leaſt five thouſand yards above the ſurface of the yellow ſea. At a ſmall diſtance from the towering rock juſt deſcribed, through a reſcſ of mountains, the valley of Zhe-hol, the ſummer retreat of his Imperial Maſeſty, opened to view.

The Embaſſy proceeding in due order to Zhe-hol, was received there with military honours, and conducted to a ſuite of edifices, connected to each other by ſteps of granite. They were ſpacious and convenient,

FISHERMEN bearing their BOAT, & FISHING BIRDS upon it.



Santer del!

Santer soup!

MASS of INDURATED EARTH or GRAVEL.

Pub: Sept. 1, 1797, by J. Stockdale Piccadilly.



nient, commanding a view of the town and part of the Emperor's park. The imperial garden, the palaces, and the temples, situated immediately beyond the town, exhibited a scene of grandeur and magnificence.

Soon after the Embassador's arrival, he was visited by two madarines of rank, with compliments from his Imperial Majesty; and by another mandarine on the part of the great Colao or prime minister, Ho-choong-taung. The Legate called the same day, and without offering the smallest apology, delivered back to his Excellency *open* the memorial respecting the ceremony of reception, which had been entrusted to him *sealed*, under the promise of transmitting it to Ho-choong-taung. The Legate insinuated he had kept the memorial in his own possession, though it was a known fact it had been forwarded to Zhe-hol, and its contents approved. This change of sentiment was supposed to have been effected at the instigation of the Viceroy of Canton, recently arrived

arrived at Zhe-hol from Thibet, where he had commanded the Chinese troops. He was a declared enemy to the English, and represented them as restless, enterprising, and dangerous. The Colao was induced to believe it desirable that the homage of vassals to the Emperor should be performed by the Embassador without any return of the independence of his own sovereign. Upon this ground, his Excellency's memorial to the court was not to be avowed, and, of course, no answer returned: and a firm opinion was entertained that when the Embassador should be introduced into the presence of the Emperor he could not avoid making the accustomed prostrations without annexing any condition.

Before his Excellency, then, should make his appearance at the palace, it became indispensibly necessary to have an eclaircissement of the business. The Colao, indeed, had requested an immediate conference with the Embassador, to learn the purport of his Majesty's letter to the Emperor. But, independent

dependent of indisposition; other motives would have induced him to decline the visit; and it was determined that the secretary of the Embassy should be sent in his stead, with a copy of the King's letter, and the memorial returned by the Legate. As by the etiquette of the Chinese court, no secretary can hold converse with the prime minister, nor even sit down in his presence, recourse was had to the commission of minister plenipotentiary, granted to the secretary, in case of absence or indisposition of the Ambassador; and in this character he waited on the Colao. This Vizier of China had been raised, twenty years since, from an obscure birth, and from the humble station of one of the guards of the palace gates, to the dignified station which, under the Emperor, delegated to him the whole power of the empire.

On entering the audience room, the Colao was observed sitting upon a platform covered with silk, between two Tartar and two Chinese mandarines of state. A chair
was

was brought for the English minister, but the Legate, and several other mandarines, and the interpreter stood the whole time. The Colao having formally demanded the object of the British Embassy to China, he was referred to his Majesty's letter to the Emperor, a Chinese copy of which was handed to him, and he seemed pleased with its purport. The Ambassador's memorial being laid before him, he affected to be ignorant of it, though he was prepared to make objections to the proposal it contained; which objections being answered in a manner that had been pointed out by his Excellency, the conference ended in the wish, that the Colao's reasons might be communicated to the Ambassador for his future consideration.

The next day, the Legate and two other mandarines paid an official visit to the Ambassador, on the part of the Colao, and pressed him to give up the point in question. They represented the prostration as a simple, unmeaning ceremony, when done towards
the

the Emperor ; but a similar one towards his Britannic Majesty as of the most serious import ; and as hints of personal inconvenience were thrown out, in default of unconditional compliance, his Excellency took that opportunity of declaring, how much his sense of duty to his Sovereign exceeded his sense of danger ; that there must either be a reciprocity of ceremony, or that some striking characteristic should be established whereby to distinguish between a *compliment* paid on the part of a great INDEPENDENT SOVEREIGN, and the *homage* performed by TRIBUTARY princes ; especially as already it had been endeavoured to confound them by giving the name of *tribute* to the British presents, as appeared by the inscriptions placed upon them by the Chinese. Not being, perhaps, aware that this circumstance was known to the Ambassador, they were forced to admit the propriety of the proposal ; and they asked, how far consistent with his duty, and in what manner, different from that of the vassals, he could testify his personal respect to his Imperial Majesty ? His Excellency replied,

Z

that

that on approaching his own Sovereign, to whom he was bound by every bond of allegiance and attachment, he bent upon one knee; and that he was willing to comply with the same form, to demonstrate his respectful sentiments towards his Imperial Majesty.

This proposition seemed perfectly satisfactory to the mandarines, who promised to return soon with the court's determination.

In the interim, it became a matter of surprise at Zhe-hol, how a few solitary strangers, at the mercy of a foreign court, should have the presumption to offer to it conditions; or the intrepidity to refuse to it obedience.

They were to be sent back without audience; and no attention paid to their complaints. It was at that moment, however, necessary to complain of the paucity of provisions, which neglect was instantly redressed, and supplies in future abundantly furnished.

The town of Zhe-hol is small; the dwellings miserable, and crammed with people.

The

The streets were unpaved, and mostly crooked. The best houses belonged to the mandarines. The valley of Zhe-hol, which winds between hills, has a rich, fertile soil, but its culture is neglected. It is watered by a stream running through it, in the sands of which were found particles of gold. The circumjacent hills appeared to have been once well planted with trees; but those few which remained were stunted; and timber was become very scarce. No young plantations had been made to supply the old ones cut down.—The garden of every peasant contained a well for watering it; and the buckets for drawing up the water were made of ozier twigs, wattled or platted with so close a texture, as to hold any fluid. Garlic, and other acrid and aromatic vegetables were seen in abundance in every garden, as they serve as a relish to the rice and millet, the principal subsistence of the peasantry.

Intimation was given to the Ambassador, that his Imperial Majesty would be pleased to accept of the same form of respectful

obedience from the English, which they were accustomed to pay to their own sovereign. It was also notified, in form, that the reception of the Embassy by the Emperor would take place on the fourteenth of September, three days prior to his birthday. In the interim very flattering messages were conveyed to his Excellency, expressive of the great satisfaction which the presents gave to his Imperial Majesty.

In a private visit which the Embassador afterwards made to the Colao, he was received with unreservedness and affability, and with proper attention to his rank and character. In the course of conversation, his Excellency was desirous of impressing the Colao with a full conviction of the ingenuousness of the past conduct, and the purity of the future intentions of his Majesty towards China. He persisted in the pacific and beneficent maxims of his government, whose chief object was the extension of commerce for universal benefit; and he slightly touched, as incidental matter, on the

the affairs of the tributary princes; on the dissolution of the Mogul empire of Hindostan, in whose contests, though they claimed protection of the neighbouring countries, the English did not interfere. The Colao, however, afforded not the least opening for a particular disavowal of having lent assistance to the Rajah of Napaul against the people of Thibet.

His Excellency being no stranger to the haughty notions entertained by the Chinese of their being independent in point of commerce, and that every such transaction with foreigners was by them considered as a boon or courtesy, was far from insinuating that they could be advantaged in a mutual interchange of commodities; in the supply of cotton or rice from India; of bullion; or, lastly, by the aid of a naval force to exterminate the swarm of pirates from their coasts. The Embassador was not averse to their considering a commercial intercourse as a condescension on their part, and offered to treat on those terms.—The Colao observed

hereupon, that they should have frequent opportunities of conversing together during his Excellency's abode in China.

Ho-choong-taung, besides being a finished statesman, was of refined manners, and of deep penetration. The favour of his sovereign called him to his high office and power, and the approving voice of persons of rank and influence maintained him in it. He was rendered still more secure in its possession by a matrimonial tie, his son being married to a daughter of the Emperor; for princes, in Asiatic governments, often intermarry with their subjects. This connection, however, alarmed some of the Imperial family, and other loyal subjects, who saw no bounds to this favourite's ambition, inasmuch as the established principles of that government leave the succession to the choice of the reigning prince, who, in lieu of its descending by primogeniture, may exclude, as has already been instanced, even his own offspring and family. A man, over zealous, was punished capitally, by the present Emperor, for daring,

daring, in a memorial, to advise his Imperial Majesty to proclaim his successor, to avoid future dissensions.

The Emperor was accompanied by most of his family on the day of the Ambassador's presentation, the scene of which was in the garden of the palace of Zhe-hol. The Emperor's magnificent tent was placed in the middle of the garden, and within it was a throne. Immediately behind this tent was another, of an oblong form, having a sofa in it at one extremity, for the Emperor to retire to occasionally. In the front were several small round tents; one for the accommodation of the Embassy till his Imperial Majesty should arrive,—the others for that of the tributary princes of Tartary, and delegates from other tributary states, who came to Zhe-hol to be present at the celebration of the birthday, but who attended now to dignify the Ambassador's reception. The representative of the King of Great Britain was to be received by his Imperial Majesty,

jesty, in his large, state tent, seated upon his throne.

As a compliment to the British Embassy, the Emperor permitted his courtiers to appear dressed in English cloth in lieu of silk and furs. The princes wore the transparent red button, marking the highest of the nine orders, as fixed by the present Emperor. No person appeared who was inferior to the second rank in the state, the characteristic of which is, the opaque red button. There are three classes of another kind of dignity, which consist of peacock's feathers fixed in agate tubes, worn pendent from the bonnet; and he who had been honoured with three feathers, doubtless thought himself thrice happy. In compliance with the etiquette of the court, which is to be a long time in waiting, the Embassy assembled before peep of day; but many of the courtiers had remained all night in the garden.

The Emperor's approach was notified soon after daylight, by instruments of music.

His

His Imperial Majesty was preceded by persons loudly proclaiming his virtues and his power. He was borne by sixteen men in a triumphal car, followed by his guards, officers of the household, standard and umbrella bearers, and a band of music. He wore a plain, dark silk, with a velvet bonnet, having a large pearl in the front, the only jewel he had about him.

His Imperial Majesty entered the tent, and ascending a few steps, consecrated only to his use, seated himself upon the throne. The Colao, and two officers of his household were next him, and knelt whenever they addressed him. The princes of the family, the tributary princes, and officers of state having gained their respective stations in the tent, the president of the tribunal of rites conducted the Ambassador, attended by his page and interpreter, the minister plenipotentiary being also present, near the foot of the throne, on the left hand side—the place of honour. The other gentlemen of the Embassy, many mandarines and officers

cers of various ranks, were at the great opening of the tent, whence every thing that passed could be observed.

His Excellency appeared in a suit of velvet richly embroidered, decorated with a diamond badge and star, the Order of the Bath, and over this, a long mantle of the same order. The minister plenipotentiary, being an honorary doctor of laws, of the university of Oxford, was habited in the scarlet gown of that degree. The Embassador, pursuant to instructions received from the president of the ceremonies, held the large, magnificent, square gold box, embellished with jewels, containing his Majesty's letter to the Emperor, between both hands raised above his head,—and mounting the steps which led to the throne, and bending upon one knee, presented the box with a suitable laconic address to his Imperial Majesty, who receiving it graciously with his own hands, put it by his side, and represented “ the satisfaction he felt at the testimony which his Britannic Majesty gave to him of his
esteem

esteem and good will, in sending him an Embassy, with a letter, and rare presents; that he, on his part, entertained sentiments of the same kind towards the sovereign of Great Britain, and hoped that harmony would always be maintained among their respective subjects."

The dignified and splendid manner in which the Embassy was received, influenced the minds of the Chinese, and induced them to believe that the government was about to make a change of measures favourable to the English. Embassadors were not usually received by the Emperor upon his throne; nor were their credentials delivered into his hands, but ordinarily into those of his ministers.

The first present which the Emperor made to his Majesty was a jewel or precious stone, more than twelve inches long, highly valued by the Chinese. It was carved into the similitude of a Chinese sceptre, in the form of that which is always placed upon
the

the Imperial throne, allusive of peace and plenty. The Embassador, in compliance with the Chinese etiquette, and also the minister plenipotentiary, respectfully offered presents, in their turn, on their own behalf; which his Imperial Majesty vouchsafed to receive, and gave others in return.

Adverting to the inconveniency of having recourse to an interpreter to explain whatever passed during the interview, his Imperial Majesty asked the Colao, if there were any persons in the Embassy acquainted with the Chinese language; and being told that the Embassador's page, Master George Staunton, a youth then in his thirteenth year, was the only one who had made any proficiency in it, the Emperor desired he might be brought up to him; and he asked him to speak Chinese. His Imperial Majesty was so charmed with the converse and elegant manners of this accomplished young gentleman, that he took from his girdle his areca-nut purse, which hung to it, and presented it to him with his own hand. It was

was of plain yellow silk, and had the figure of the five-clawed dragon, and some Tartar characters wrought upon it. A representation of this purse, with one of the sceptres intended for his Majesty, is given in the annexed plate. Purses, it seems, are the ribbands of the Chinese monarch, which he bestows as rewards of merit; but the Emperor's own purse was a token of personal favour, valued by the Chinese above all other gifts.

At the conclusion of these ceremonies, were brought up to the Emperor, at the right hand of the throne, several Hindoo Embassadors from Pegu, and Mahometans from the vicinity of the Caspian, who, when they had repeated nine solemn prostrations, were speedily dismissed.—After this, the English Embassador, and the three persons accompanying him, were conducted to the left hand of his Imperial Majesty, and seated upon cushions. The princes of the Imperial family, the chief Tartar tributaries, and the highest officers of court were seated, according

according to rank, nearer to or more remote from the throne, before which was placed a table for his Imperial Majesty ; and one table was likewise laid for every two guests. When all were seated, the tables were uncovered, and displayed a splendid banquet. Various kinds of viands and different sorts of fruit were served up in bowls, piled pyramidically one above another. Tea was also introduced. During the repast, every bowl or cup handed to the Emperor was taken with hands raised above the head, as had been done by the Embassador when he presented the gold box. Much silence and great solemnity, verging on religious awe, were observed during the whole of this business.

His Imperial Majesty's attention to his European guests was remarkably conspicuous. By his order, several dishes were handed to them from his own table ; and when the repast was finished, he sent for them, and gave them, with his own hand, a goblet of warm Chinese wine. Inquiring
of

of the Embassador how old his own sovereign was, he cordially wished, in answer, that he might attain his years, which then amounted to eighty-three, in a perfect enjoyment of health. The festival concluded, he descended the throne, and walked firm and erect to the open chair which was in waiting.

A short time after the Embassador returned, he received, from his Imperial Majesty, presents of silk, porcelaine, and tea for himself and all the gentlemen of his suite. Some rare white grapes, more oblong in form than the Spanish olives, and about their size, were mixed with the occasional presents of fruit.—At or after the customary visits, between superiors and inferiors, an interchange of presents takes place; but those from the former are bestowed as *donations*, while the latter are received as *offerings*: these being the Chinese terms for such presents as pass between the Emperor and foreign princes.

Among

Among the many instances of civility on the part of the Emperor was an invitation to the Ambassador and suite to visit the garden and pleasure grounds of Zhe-hol. This, like many other transactions at the Imperial court, began early in the morning. In going thither they met the Emperor, who, after being greeted by the Ambassador, informed him, he was proceeding to his devotions in the temple of Poo-ta-la; that as they did not worship the same gods, he should forbear to solicit his Excellency to join him; but that he had given directions to his ministers to accompany him through the gardens.

His Excellency was not less surpris'd than pleas'd to find that Ho-choong-taung, the prime minister, had been ordered for this purpose, in the hope of it affording a favourable opportunity of contracting an intimacy, and resuming the topic which was the chief object of his mission. But this pleasurable idea was soon repress'd by the appearance of the Thibet general, who joined

joined the Colao, as if he dreaded the Ambassador's gaining any ascendancy over him, or that any explanation might take place between them relative to the Thibet war; and left no opportunity of entering on either subjects. The general's brother, and another chieftain of rank were also present.

His Excellency and suite were conducted by them through a vast inclosure of pleasure grounds, forming a portion only of the extensive gardens; the remainder, appropriated for the use of the female part of the Imperial family, was inaccessible to these ministers as well as to the English.—Riding through a verdant valley, in which were willows whose trunks were of vast magnitude, they arrived at a lake, upon which they failed in yachts till they could proceed no farther for a bridge. The spreading leaves and fragrant flowers of the *lien-wha*, a species of the lily, covered the surface of the water.

A a

Near

Near the borders of the lake were several small palaces. In each was a public hall, having a throne in the middle, and a few side rooms chiefly furnished with European works of art, and rare natural productions of Tartary. Upon a marble pedestal, placed in one of the pavilions upon the lake, was an agate of unique beauty and size, of which a correct plate is given. This agate, which by art is made to represent a landscape, is four feet long, upon which is cut a copy of verses composed by his Imperial Majesty.

Various kind of quadrupeds and birds were discovered in the gardens, but no menagerie of wild beasts. There were also some monstrous varieties of gold and silver fishes sporting in ponds of clear water, whose beds were covered with agate, jasper, and other precious stones. The walks were not covered with gravel, nor were the grounds enriched by belts of trees, nor clumps of shrubs: art had lent but little assistance to nature in the distribution of its objects.

One of the curiosities, reported to be in the garden of Zhe-hol, was inadmissible to the party, *the town in miniature*; being inclosed within those limits set apart for the ladies of the palace. It is said, by a missionary, to be an exact representation of the transactions of common life; as well as the bustle and confusion of the capital. The same missionary, in quality of artist, had been engaged in the embellishment of a similar work, in the ladies' garden at Yuen-min-yuen. Something of this kind is now in one of the Imperial palaces of Petersburg.

The general deportment of the Colao, during the excursion through the gardens, was that of an experienced courtier; his politeness and attention to the Embassador were unremitting. The other minister was affable and courteous; but the manners of his brother, the general, were formal and ungracious; nor was it in the power of the Embassador, by flattering his talents as a warrior, to dissipate his ill humour. The prime minister, in the course of conversa-

tion, mentioning the arrival of the Lion and Hindostan at Chu-san, his Excellency seized that opportunity of requesting that Captain Macintosh might now be permitted to join his ship, having paid his obeisance to the Emperor; but the Thibet general, who kept close to the Colao, immediately interposed, and exclaimed, it was highly impolitic to suffer him to traverse the Chinese dominions. Nothing decisive was determined on for the present; but the Ambassador pressed the Colao to give him an opportunity hereafter of renewing the subject.

Ho-chong-taung, from the multiplicity of state business, and the great fatigue of that day's exercise, was taken ill, and he sent to request the Ambassador would allow his English physician to visit him. Doctor Gillan followed the messenger to the Colao's house, where some of the faculty were assembled. Tea, fruit, and sweetmeats followed the first ceremonies of introduction; when these were removed, the patient presented

sented first his right arm, then his left; and the doctor, to comply, in some degree, with the prejudices of the country, and that he might give no offence either to the patient or his physicians, very gravely felt the pulse in both arms, and for some continuance. He told them, however, that Europeans did not deem it at all necessary to feel the pulse in different parts, as they well knew that the pulsation was simultaneous in every part of the body; which doctrine being new, and as amazing to the physicians as to the Colao himself, he applied the fore finger of the Colao's right hand to the left temporal artery, and the same finger of his left hand to the right ankle, when, to his utter astonishment, he found the pulse beat at the same instant of time at each part. By the answers to the questions which Doctor Gillan put to him, he found two distinct complaints, Rheumatism, and Hernia. The doctor's explanation of the nature of the disorders, and proposed method of cure, were put down in writing; the Colao was perfectly satisfied with the doctor's ideas,

and made him a present of a piece of silk.

Note VIII.

As no interview could be obtained with the Colao for some time, notwithstanding he was soon eased of his rheumatic pains, the Embassador determined to write to him on the subject of Captain Macintosh, to request his speedy departure to rejoin his ship at Chu-san; and as no Chinese could be found hardy enough to carry a letter without leave from the Legate, (who, by the by, had been degraded by the Emperor for not going on board the Lion with the two mandarines Van-ta-zhin and Chow-ta-zhin, and now wore in his bonnet the opaque white, instead of the transparent blue button, and, pendent from his cap, a crow's tail feather instead of a peacock's, though he still retained his authority and offices, being protected by Ho-choong-taung) the interpreter to the Embassy, not without great risk, and much personal insult from the rabble on the road, undertook the business, and put

put the letter into a proper channel for its speedy delivery.

The Embassador and his suite were called before sun-rise, on the morning of the seventeenth of September, to be present at the celebration of his Imperial Majesty's anniversary; a festival which lasted many days, though the feast was expressly devoted for rendering solemn and devout homage to the supreme Majesty of the Emperor. The ceremonial passed in a vast hall, in which were assembled the princes, tributaries, embassadors, great officers of state, and principal mandarines.—To the sound of cylindric bells, suspended in a line from ornamented frames of wood, and gradually diminishing in size;—and also to that of triangular pieces of metal, placed in the same order as the bells, as well as to the music of various other instruments, a slow and solemn hymn was sung by eunuchs. During the chaunting of this encomiastic song, which, accompanied by the music, produced a grand effect,—at particular signals, nine

A a 4 times

times repeated, every person present prostrated himself nine times, except the Embassador and his suite, who made only one profound obeisance.—He to whom this awful act of adoration was made, in imitation of the Deity, kept himself the whole time invisible.

The influence intended to be wrought upon the minds of men by this devout veneration of a human being, was not to be effaced by an immediate succession of sport or merriment: scenes of this kind were deferred till the morrow. In the mean time the Embassador, accompanied by Sun-ta-zhin, a Tartar chief, lately promoted to the rank of Colao, visited, among other places, the grand temple of Poo-ta-la, comprising one vast and several small fabrics. The principal was a grand cathedral of a square form, each of whose sides was two hundred feet. It contained eleven rows of windows, one above another, having as many ranges of apartments. The front was plain and uniform, but well finished. The apartments of the quadrangle were united together by a spacious

cious corridor below, and an open gallery above. A space railed off in the middle of the chapel, raised above the floor, presented three altars superbly decorated, and three colossæan statues of Fo, his wife, and child; and in an obscure recess, at the back of these altars was the sacred tabernacle, with a single glimmering light, as if intended to impress the mind with religious horror.—No less than eight hundred lamas or priests were attached to this temple, some of them from their infancy; but all officiated in the exterior ceremonies of religion, which greatly contributed to its magnificence. This expensive devotion of the Emperor towards Fo, was supposed to have arisen from this circumstance; that in contemplating his long and felicitous reign, he had wrought himself up to the belief, that his favorite deity had condescended to become incarnate in his person.

The next day, upon the lawn before the Emperor's great tent, were exhibited a variety of entertainments; and his Imperial Majesty,

Majesty, surrounded by his court, graced them with his presence. The spectacles were entirely Chinese; and every person who excelled in any particular talent, whether for strength, dexterity, or in the performance of any extraordinary feat of agility, were assembled on the occasion, in the presence of innumerable spectators. Some were famous in the art of balancing; others at legerdemain, tumbling, wrestling, dancing, and various other exercises. There was also some vocal, and a great variety of instrumental music. After the musicians, were performed fancied ballets, by many hundred persons, habited in tunics; in which such Chinese characters were represented as, discovered by the aid of lights in translucent lanterns of various colours, reflected much commendation on his Imperial Majesty.

Next to the ballets, various kinds of fireworks were lanced off, which displayed great skill in the pyrotechnic art. Several of the conceits were new to the English spectators, among which was the following.

A large

A large box being sent up high in the air, its bottom seemed accidentally to drop out, from which aperture issued a vast number of papers wrapped up in a flat form. These papers unfolded themselves from each other by degrees, and were transformed into regular lanterns, in each of which a burning light was suddenly perceived, whose flame was vivid and beautifully coloured;—effected without any communication from without which could produce the flame that was within.—But what was most extraordinary, this devolution and developement were reiterated, with a change of figure every time, as well as a change of colours. Smaller correspondent boxes were affixed to each side of the large one, which unclosed in the same way, and exposed to view a kind of net-work of fire, with partitions of various forms that glittered like burnished copper; and, with every gust of wind, produced coruscant flashes resembling lightning. The whole concluded with a volcanic eruption of artificial fire, in the grandest stile imaginable.

A select

A select party was invited to a pantomimic entertainment in the theatre belonging to the ladies of the palace; a small handsome building, three stories high, situated between their pleasure grounds and the Emperor's garden. It contained three open stages, one above another. The guests, among which were the Ambassador and a part of his suite, sat in deep boxes, opposite the lowest stage; over them were the ladies, in latticed galleries, who could see what was doing upon any of the stages, though they were invisible to all. It appeared that the Emperor was willing to gratify their curiosity with a sight of one belonging to the Embassy, the page being conducted out of the Ambassador's box, by an eunuch, upon a platform within view of the ladies.

The actors, who were numerous, and filled the three stages, instead of appearing in the human shape, assumed the likeness not only of animals, but likewise of a variety of inanimate productions of sea and land;

land; intended, perhaps, to represent an epitome of the world. The pantomime was divided into several acts, and lasted a considerable part of the afternoon.—During the performance, the Emperor called the Embassador to him, and said, “It was only on particular occasions, like the present, that he assisted at such spectacles; the care of watching over the safety of his people, and enacting laws for their welfare, necessarily demanded every moment of his time.”

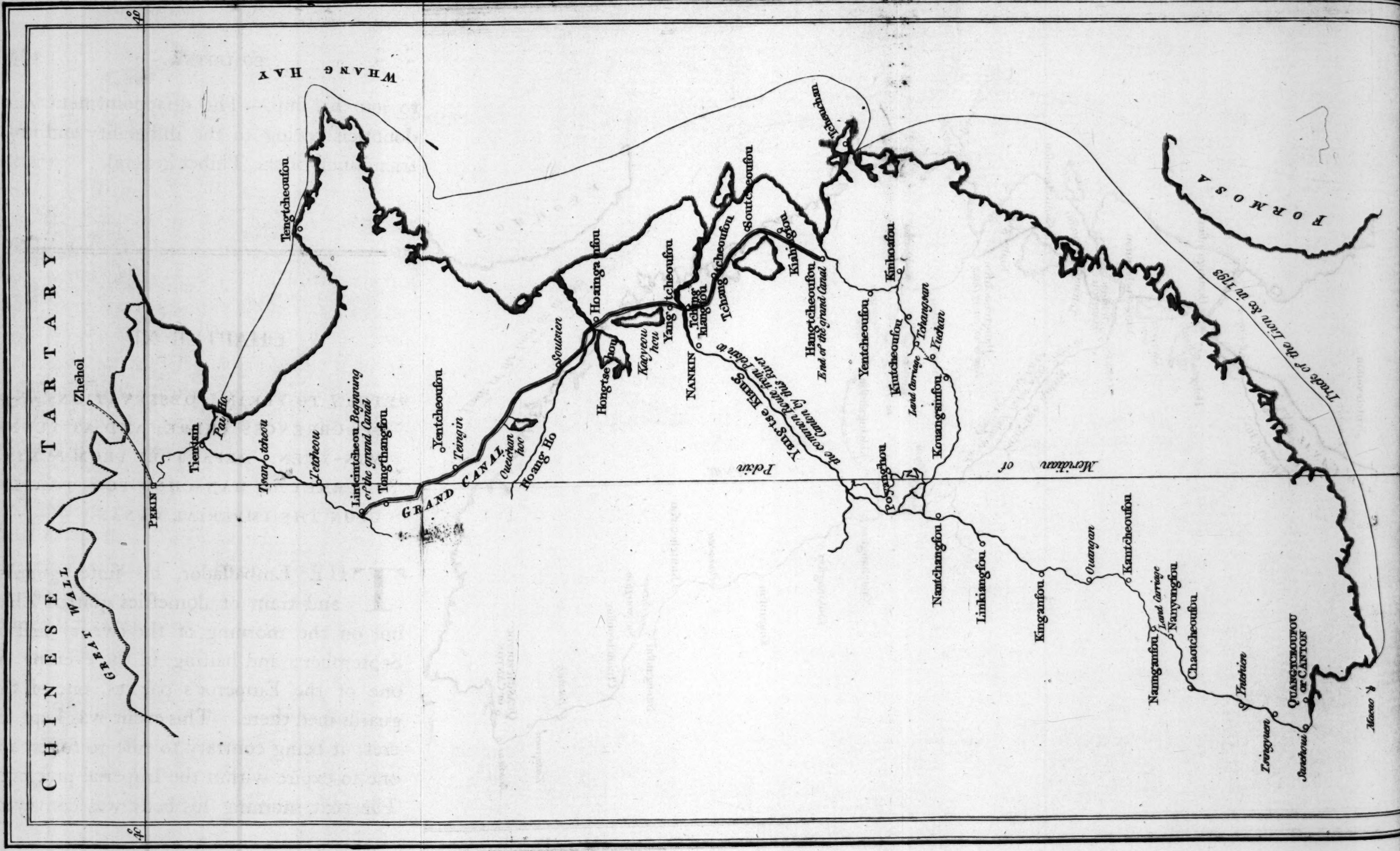
Notwithstanding this unremitting attention to the public weal, his Imperial Majesty had found leisure to cultivate some of the polite arts. He had written poems, something like the epics of Voltaire, which shewed taste and fancy. A few stanzas were configned to the Embassador for his Majesty, as were some rare gems, highly prized from having been eight centuries in the family; and they were presented as a pledge of perpetual friendship.

It
 nity of inanimate productions of sea and
 land;

It had been the custom of the Emperor, after the celebration of his birthday to follow the great chase of wild beasts in the forests of Tartary; but this sport was now declined on account of his advanced age. He generally passed the summer in his Tartar, and the winter in his Chinese territories; and as his Imperial Majesty had resolved on a speedy return to Peking, it was settled that the Embassador should leave Zhe-hol before him.—The latitude of this place was ascertained to be forty one degrees fifty eight minutes north.

Previous to his Excellency's departure for Peking, he received an answer from the Co-lao to his letter, signifying, that the Hindostan should be allowed to sell goods and purchase a cargo at Chu-san, under the protection of the mandarines, who should take care that the natives did not exact; and that, as she had come from Europe chiefly laden with presents for the Emperor, no duties should be taken on her return; but that Captain Macintosh could not be allowed to

A. MAP of the JOURNEY of the EMBASSY, from ZHEHOL to CANTON.



to join his ship. This disappointment was doubtless owing to the illiberality and unfriendliness of the Thibet general.

CHAPTER XI.

RETURN TO PEKIN. OBSERVATIONS AND OCCURRENCES THERE, AND AT YUEN-MIN-YUEN. DEPARTURE FROM PEKIN. JOURNEY TO HAN-CHOO-FOO, PARTLY UPON THE IMPERIAL CANAL.

THE Embassador, his suite, guards, and train of domestics quitted Zhe-hol on the morning of the twenty first of September; and halting, in the evening, at one of the Emperor's palaces, one of the guards died there. This event was kept secret, it being contrary to rule to suffer any one to expire within the Imperial precincts. The next morning his body was conveyed,

as if alive, in a palanquin, and at a few miles distance, his death was formally announced.

The Embassy arrived at Peking on the evening of the twenty sixth of September, to the inexpressible joy of such of their fellow travellers as had necessarily been left behind there, who had remained ever since immured up in a state little better than actual captivity. Some of the missionaries, in the first days, had paid them occasional visits; but this friendly intercourse arousing the jealousy of the Chinese, they were ordered to be discontinued, and the conduct of both, in future, narrowly watched. — The Ambassador's entrance, however, into the city was marked with the usual honours, and he received the accustomed visits of the mandarines.

His Excellency being, among other circumstances, aware that a system of precaution originating in jealousy had been constantly adopted with regard to the Embassy, foresaw

foreſaw the expediency of fixing ſome future day for his departure, and he had underſtood that ſuch a propoſal was expected. No permanent reſidence had ever yet been eſtabliſhed in China for any foreign miniſter; and the government of the country conſidering embaſſadors as gueſts, whoſe charges were defrayed out of the public purſe, the unbounded hoſpitality, and ſumptuous treatment already afforded to the Engliſh, were powerful arguments againſt the prolongation of the viſit. The Embaſſador, therefore, reſolved to aſk leave to depart in the beginning of February, before which time he might hope to effect ſomething towards the eſtabliſhment of a more frequent and friendly commercial intercourſe.

Exterior ceremonies performed in honour of the Emperor, which tend greatly to inſpire the people with ſentiments of reſpect and duty towards him, are practiſed generally throughout the empire. On his Imperial Maſteſty's birthday, all the mandarines at Pekin, dreſſed in their ceremonial

B b

robes,

robes, assembled together at noon, in the great palace of that city, and each, before the throne, upon which incense was burning, prostrated himself nine times, and made offerings of viands and liquors, as if he could partake of them though absent. In the same general manner incense is burned, and offerings made, every new and full moon, before the throne of the several palaces, by all the officers of the Emperor's household.

The temples of Pekin have no claim to elegance when compared with its palaces. The religion of the Emperor is performed with much magnificence in Tartary, but in China it is new. The mandarines and men of letters venerate Confucius, and assemble in halls of simple construction; and the lower classes of the people are unable to contribute to the erection of splendid edifices for public worship. Besides, their religious attention is much taken up with their household gods. Every house has its altar and its deities. Their mythological books contain similitudes of those whom they



JUPITER of the CHINESE.



Griqnion sculp.

they imagine preside over their persons and properties, as well as over external objects likely to affect them. In the representation of *Lui-shin*, or spirit which commands thunder,—the violence of that meteor which nothing can withstand,—the velocity of the lightning which nothing can surpass,—and the effects of both united, are designed by the monstrous figure in the annexed plate. The beak of an eagle terminates his chin, emblematic of the devouring effects of thunder; and the wings denote its amazing velocity. He grasps a thunderbolt in one hand, and a truncheon in the other for striking the kettle drums with which he is environed. Sometimes the eagle's talons are represented as placed upon the axis of a wheel, upon which he darts through the clouds with increased rapidity.

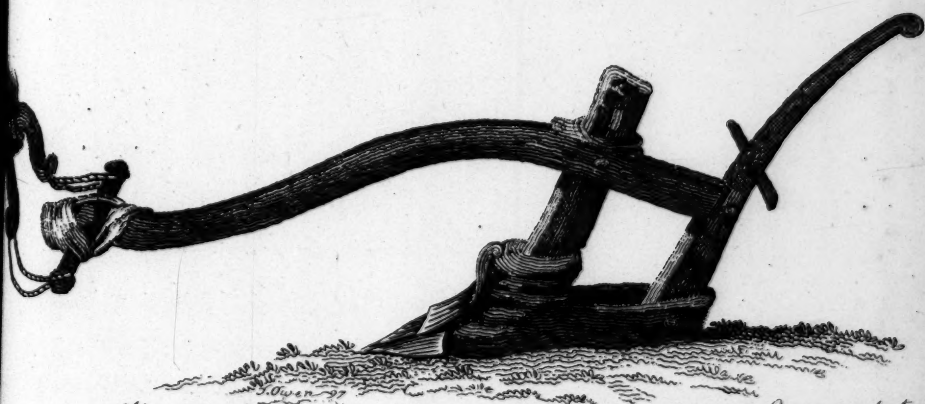
After the monstrous figure above described, it may not be considered *mal à propos* to give a representation of another,—a creature of the imagination among the Chinese, but by them called a lion. Two large

bronze figures, supposed likenesses of that animal, are placed upon two marble pedestals, before one of the gateways, leading to the hall of audience at Yuen-min-yuen. Each figure was originally composed of at least a hundred different pieces of that metal, cast separately, but adapted to each other in so ingenious a manner as to form a whole. It will be seen by the annexed plate, as the learned author of the original work has very properly observed, that these figures, so unlike to what they were meant to represent, might almost be mistaken for Knights in armour with periwigs such as were worn in the time of King Charles.

The lion is neither bred in that country, nor has any one ever been transported thither, either as a public spectacle for profit, or as a present to the Emperor.—Those statues must therefore have been bad imitations from incorrect drawings of the lion, whose superior strength and imputed generosity have gained him notice and intimacy beyond the extent of his travels.

That

BRONZE STATUE of a LION.



Alexander del.

Owen sculp.

CHINESE PLOUGH.

Pub. Sept. 1, 1777, by I. Stockdale, Piccadilly.



That huge animal the elephant, remarkable for its strength and docility, was seen about the palaces of the Emperor. Several, both male and female, have been brought to China from the vicinity of the equator, and some few of them were bred to the northward of the tropic. They are of a lighter hue and smaller than those at Cochin-china. The elephant is the only quadruped that has a proboscis, though instances of it are frequent in the insect tribe.

To qualify persons as officers of the household, and other departments in the Imperial palaces, it is necessary to become eunuchs; and the operation for this is generally performed before the age of puberty; though it is done from childhood to forty years of age. Such as are desirous of quitting plebeity, and willing to become eunuchs, are immediately received into one of the palaces, and invested with an employment that gains him the advantages and importance of a gentleman; and some few of them have been dignified with a ball upon

their cap, the badge of office of both civil and military mandarines.

But simple castration is not sufficient for those who are entrusted with the care of the ladies of the court. They undergo entire emasculation, all traces of sex suffering complete excision. The beard of an adult, thus formed into a *black* or *complete* eunuch, soon begins to fall off, and in a short time the whole disappears. His frame also withers like a blighted plant, and his face, like the wrinkled hag, is full of furrows. From menial servants at the commencement, by degrees they creep gradually into favour and power, administering to the potentate's private pleasures and amusement; and their influence has been able, from a supposed indignity, to effect the dismissal and disgrace of mandarines of eminence. The missionaries who, from their principles of converting to their faith, stand on a precarious footing, are more afraid of giving offence to an eunuch than to a mandarine, and knowing they have the ear of the Emperor, they

they endeavour by meekness of behaviour, and acts of civility, to conciliate their good wishes.

When an Emperor dies, all his women are removed to an edifice called the *Palace of Chastity*, situated within the walls of the palace; in which they are shut up for the remainder of their lives.

There are in China a few Pagan nuns who make a vow to remain virgins. Though the laws of the country do not admit of religious convents, these women are admired for persevering in an effort which is difficult to accomplish.—The adultery of women is punished, but not capitally.

When a new Emperor accedes to the throne, it is said that very respectable persons of the country take their daughters to the palace for his choice; and the families of such as are accepted think themselves highly honoured. Others are presented to the princes of the blood either for wives or

concubines. The latter, in China, are looked upon in the same light as handmaids in the old testament.—In the lower classes of life, however, beauty must be very rare; if what has been asserted be true; that young girls of good figure, with handsome features, and delicate complexions, are taken or purchased from their parents at the age of fourteen, for the use of the rich and powerful.

Intimation was given to the Embassador of the Emperor's approach to Yuen-min-yuen, and that the etiquette of the court required he should go some miles on the road to meet him.—Though much indisposed with rheumatism, his Excellency went early in the morning to the rendezvous pointed out. The Emperor came with regal pomp and dignity; and perceiving the Embassador, stopped to deliver a gracious message of civility, which ended in desiring him to return speedily, as the dampness of the morning might increase his complaint.

The

The Embassador was informed by some of the great mandarines, friends to the Embassy, that a council had been holden to take into consideration the letter brought by him from the King of Great Britain, and the mode proper to be used towards his subjects. On this occasion the prime minister had summoned the Thibet general, Viceroy of Canton, and a former Hoppe of the same place, a declared enemy of the English, then a state prisoner, convicted of embezzling the public treasure to an immense amount, and of exactions from the English while at Canton, to give their testimony and advice, as being competent to judge of the conduct and disposition of the foreigners trading to that port; but, without doubt, to strengthen the Colao against the more favourable inclinations of his Imperial Majesty. Nothing auspicious could be expected from the suggestions of such persons; and the Embassador notified his desire to the prime minister, to leave Peking early in the month of February.

The

The Ambassador, instead of an answer to this message, received an invitation to come to Yuen-min-yuen, where he had English letters to deliver to him. His Excellency went thither, and found a few letters, dated Chu-fan, from the Lion and Hindostan. The Colao wished to know their contents. He was told, the Lion would soon put to sea, but that the Hindostan would wait for her commander; and his Excellency put the letters into his hands.—The Colao hoped the ship would wait to carry back the Embassy. He observed, that the Emperor, on hearing of the Ambassador's illness and the death of some of his suite,—and apprehensive that they might materially suffer in their healths by a continuance, imagined it might be desirable to depart before the rivers were frozen up, as travelling by land was very inconvenient.—The Ambassador discovered that other motives were concealed under the pretended solicitude for the Embassy's health, and made a proper answer; which was replied to by the prime minister

minister as before: and his Excellency was suffered to take leave without being informed that the Emperor's answer to his Majesty's letter was ready, and would be delivered the next day.

The Legate having waited on the Embassador, to say the Colao desired to see him speedily at the great hall of audience in the palace of Pekin, he went thither; in the midst of which was placed upon a chair of state, the Emperor's answer. It was comprised in a large roll, covered with yellow silk, and was to be sent that evening, in form, to the Embassador's hotel. Whatever favour it might contain, could not be attributed either to the Colao or his companions, whose unfriendliness was demonstrated by their pertinacity in refusing the presents usual from foreign ministers. In a conversation, however, with the minister on the points desirable to be procured for the English East India Company in China, he asked for a brief abstract, and without pledging himself to support them, promised they

they should have an immediate consideration. His Excellency, in consequence, lost no time in forwarding such a statement.

The Emperor's answer, which was sent the same evening, was accompanied with several chests of presents for his Majesty; some for the Ambassador and his suite; and even tokens of his beneficence were extended to the officers and men of the ships of the Embassy, as well as to the most menial servant present.

As no positive directions had been given for his Excellency's departure, it was inferred, from the Emperor's last declaration at Yuen-min-yuen, that recourse would not be had to *absolute command*. His Excellency had to regret the little progress made as to the purport of his mission; though he saw the inutility of a wish to prolong his residence against the Colao's inclination. He had, beside, been privately informed, that the Chinese had no other idea of an Embassy than that of a visit with presents

on some solemn festival, and to last only during its continuance.

At this juncture, one of the Neapolitan Chinese, who had quitted the Lion near Macao, brought the Ambassador letters from one of the East India Company's Commissioners at Canton, stating the expectation of an immediate rupture with the republicans of France and Brabant. Under all these circumstances, and having an eye to the safety of the British ships homeward bound the ensuing season from Canton, his Excellency signified to Ho-choong-taung his intention of joining Sir Erasmus Gower, at Chu-fan, with all possible speed; and requested a letter from him might be immediately forwarded containing such information.

This determination, which was pleasing to the Colao, was perfectly consistent with Chinese decorum, which demanded a total cessation of the Embassy after the receipt of the Emperor's answer, and the *farewel* presents; neither could any personal communication

niation afterwards be obtained with his Imperial Majesty. An intercourse more favourable to the views of the Embassador unexpectedly took place on the route to Chu-fan, through the means of one of the six grand Colaos, appointed to accompany the Embassy thither.

The sudden removal from Peking threw the Embassy into great confusion, from the short time allowed to prepare for it; but it was forced to yield to imperious necessity. The route was directed through Han-choo-foo; and besides its two old and respectable companions, Chow-ta-zhin, and Van-ta-zhin, another person of the first rank, Sun-ta-zhin, one of the grand Colaos, mentioned in page 360, who was in the confidence of the court, was appointed to accompany the strangers, and to watch and report their conduct.

On the morning of the seventh of October, Ho-choong-taung, and other ministers, came to a pavilion within the gates of Peking, to take leave of the Embassador, and delivered

delivered some gracious messages on the part of his Imperial Majesty. They hoped the treatment his Excellency had met with was consonant to his wishes; and at the same time assured, that due attention should be paid to him and his suite, in order to render their journey pleasant to the port of embarkation. Upon a table were placed two tubes of Bamboo wood, covered with yellow cloth, containing two rolls of yellow paper. Upon one was written an enumeration of the Imperial presents, and upon the other—an answer to the recent requisitions made by the Embassador respecting the English factory at Canton. A mandarine of the fifth order was appointed to carry them as far as the river upon which his Excellency was to embark.

His Excellency, with his English and Chinese retinue, set out immediately for Tong-chod-foo, in order to embark upon the Pei-ho; and passing through one of the eastern gates of Peking, he was honoured with the usual salutes.

On

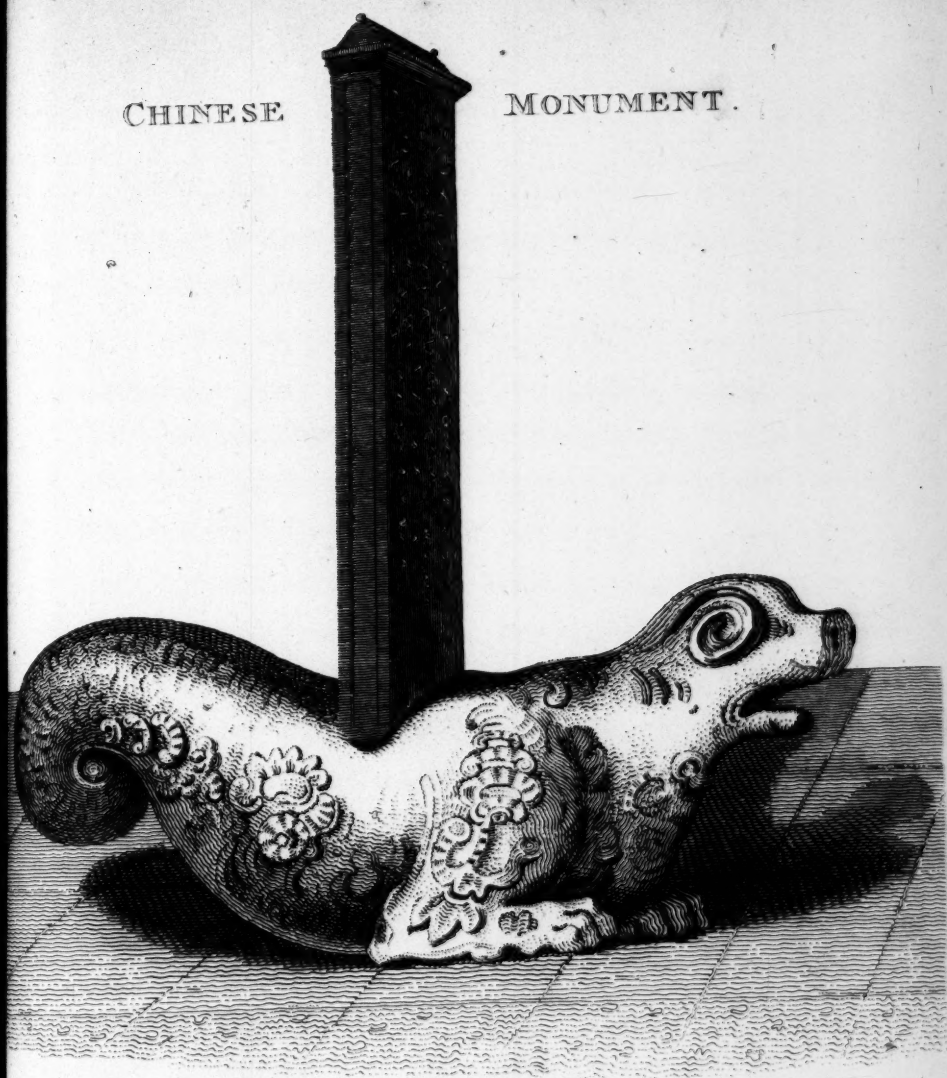
On their return from Peking, a gentleman of the Embassy went into an open temple on one side of the causeway, where he descried a curious figure, which he imagined was meant to represent the *lingam* of the Hindoos, or heathen god of gardens. It was, however, nothing but a short column, resting upon the back of an animal, of the lizard kind, but of rude sculpture, as will be seen by referring to the plate. It is probable the column was intended as a monument for Chinese inscriptions, with which one face was nearly filled.

The Embassy was received in a respectful manner at Tong-choo-foo. The temple, its former residence, was prepared for its accommodation, and in the evening the city was illuminated. Before the deities in this temple, which have already been described, were placed one or more bronze vessels for burning perfumed matches and tinfoil paper, of which an engraving is given.

The

CHINESE

MONUMENT.



CHINESE

BRIDGE.



Alexander del.

Audinot sculp.



The next day, the yachts being ready, and the presents all shipped, the Embassy embarked upon the Pei-ho, whose waters were decreasing so fast that, the second day, the boats were forced to be dragged along. Very little progress had been made when the Colao, Sun-ta-zhin, came to inform the Ambassador, (whom he received with every mark of respect, and to whom his Excellency reiterated his acknowledgments for the civility shewn him at Poo-ta-la, and in the gardens of Zhe-hol) that he had just received a letter from the Emperor: an extract of it, which he read, purported that "he (Sun-ta-zhin) should take the Embassy under his particular care, that every proper distinction should be shewn, and attention paid to the Ambassador and his suite in their route to Chu-san, and that he should see them safely embarked on board their ships; but that if those ships should be failed from thence, to proceed in the same manner, and for the like purpose, to Canton."

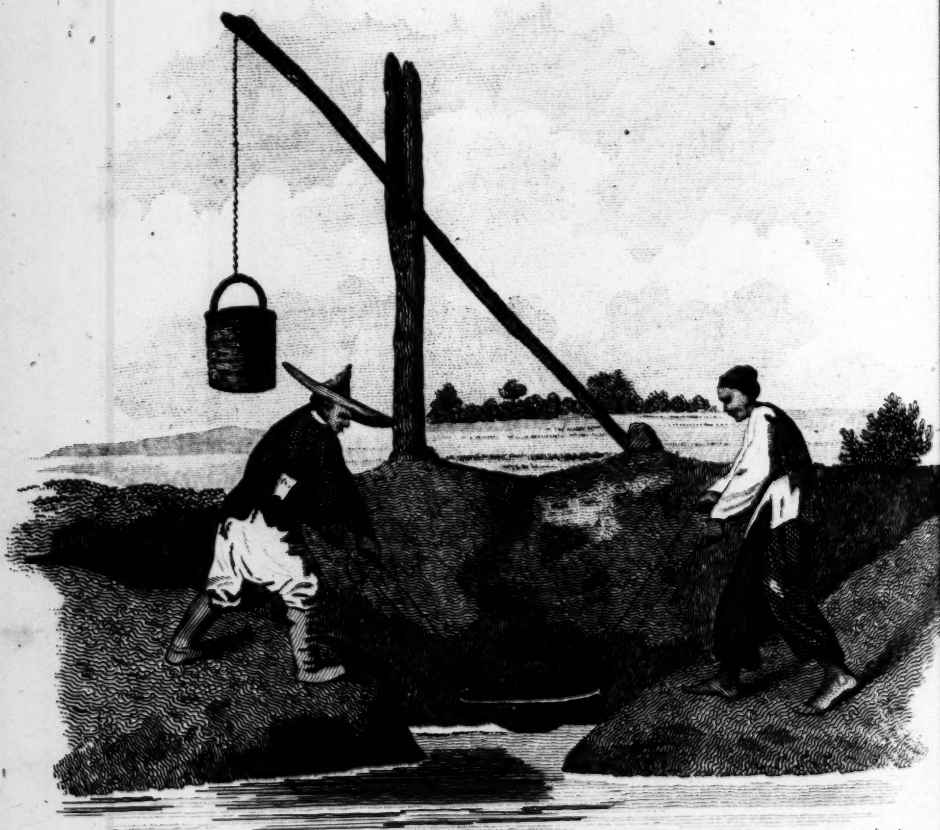
C c

Sun-ta-zhin,

Sun-ta-zhin, besides being a Colao, was honoured with the yellow mantle, worn over his other garments ;—the highest distinction known in China. He was elegant in manners, but tenacious of his rank and dignity. Without disclosing his private instructions, conveyed, probably, in the same dispatch, he gave the Embassador to understand, that his letter to Sir Erasmus Gower had not been forwarded ; having been kept back through the suspicions of Ho-choong-taung, Sun-ta-zhin, however, was soon convinced, by the candid explanation which the Embassador gave him of that letter, of the necessity of sending it ; and he wrote concerning it to his Imperial Majesty. He held frequent communications with the Embassador ; and his inquiries were less stimulated by personal curiosity, than by the desire of conveying to the Emperor the best information he could collect, respecting the English and other Europeans trading to China ; so that his Excellency discovered that, though he was receding from the court, he was advancing more the object of his
his



METHOD of RAISING a NET.



Alexander del.

Audinet sc.

MANNER of RAISING WATER.

his mission, through the medium of the present liberal conductor of the Embassy, than when he was really present, by removing the prejudices which the Chinese, under false representations, had imbibed against the English character.

The gentlemen of the Embassy were not, as before, restrained from little excursions upon the shore. In this part, the fields were parched up by long drought; and the following is the method taken for watering them. Two men stood upon projecting banks, opposite to each other; each held in his hand a rope fastened to a bucket, which when filled with water from the river, after swinging it to and fro several times, was thrown with rapidity into a reservoir, made near the river's bank; and from this, by mean of small channels, the water was conveyed over the adjoining fields. At other times, a long pole, whose length was unequally divided, is made to turn upon a pivot across an upright post. A bucket fixed to the shortest end is lowered into the

river, which when filled is hoisted by the longest leaver, and its contents poured into the reservoir. A sketch of both methods is given upon one of the copperplates.

A few sheep were seen grazing upon small spots; but the greatest number come from Tartary, as well as the larger cattle. The chief food of the latter is corn-straw cut small. Milk, cheese, and butter are little known among the Chinese; and the common people rarely taste of animal food, unless of such as die by disease or accident, in which cases they are equally relished; and even the vermin picked off their filthy persons fall a prey to their depraved appetites.

After their crops of corn are got in, which was the case at this time, and the stubble taken off the ground, it is ploughed with a single buffalo. Their plough was of simple construction; and in parts where the soil is very light, it was drawn by men and women. There is no coulter to the plough. The share which penetrates, being made to terminate

terminate in a curve, performs the office of a mould-board for turning back the earth. It is sometimes made of iron, but more frequently with a timber which, from its hardness, is called *iron wood*. A figure of this plough is given in a copperplate.

Their rice and corn fields are all on an even surface, not, as in Europe, divided into ridges and furrows; and sown neatly in drills, or dibbled. Much seed is wasted in sowing by hand or broad-cast; neither is the crop so abundant as when drilled. The rows for setting or dibbling are, by the society of agriculturalists, directed to be from north to south; for which reason the husbandman stands with his face towards the south, in directing the plough.

At a few miles distance from each other were military posts, with soldiers stationed to protect the internal traffic of the provinces, as well as travellers from pirates and robbers. Chinese soldiers wear their swords on the left side, having the point before them;

them; and they are drawn by turning their right hand behind them.

Though several of their villages were as large as some European cities, they are held in little estimation, unless encompassed by a wall; and these walls, which always surround towns, were generally higher than the tops of their houses. Every town is imagined to be under the protection of certain stars or constellations; of which last the Chinese numbered twenty eight: they have stars, also, which answer to the twelve signs of the Zodiac, called the twelve mansions of the sun.

In China, no legal tax has been imposed for the maintenance of priests in any religion; yet there is something contributed to defray the expences of sacrifices made at every new and full moon,—in spring and autumn,—and at the commencement of the new year. No such day as Sunday is known; nor is the week divided in that manner. The temples are open for the free ingress of devotees,

devotees, some of whom have bequeathed benefactions for the support of priests.

During the reign of the last Emperor a land tax was substituted for a poll tax ; and though most of the imports, and all kinds of luxuries are taxed, yet as the duty is added to the original price of the commodity, the consumer can seldom distinguish the one from the other. There is, likewise, a transit duty on goods passing from one province to another, which is a great source of revenue. And the public treasury is not a little enriched by presents from tributaries, and subjects of the empire, as well as by confiscations of affluent criminals. But the several species of grain, including wheat, upon which the poor principally subsist, are exempt from taxation.

A small spot of ground is allotted to every cottage for raising esculent vegetables ; and hogs and poultry, especially ducks, were seen about each dwelling : the latter are frequently hatched by artificial heat. In

the villages women were seen at their doors spinning cotton with rocks and reels; and here, as well as at every town throughout the empire, were pawnbrokers, who are allowed, by law, an exorbitant interest on the money advanced upon pledges.

The Embassy entered the province of Shan-tung on the 18th of October, which being the day of full moon, the whole night was occupied in the performance of religious rites. There was an incessant noise of guns firing, music playing, loos beating, fireworks launching, and matches burning from the hour of midnight till the sun-rising.

The annual cotton plant is much cultivated in this province as well as in that of Kiang-nan; and so is indigo, for dying: blue being the general colour of cottons worn by the common people. The quantity of cotton, however, produced in China, is insufficient for the internal consumption, cotton being universally worn by both sexes.

Consider-

Considerable quantities are therefore imported annually from Bombay, which is paid for at Canton in dollars; these, in the course of trade, are given for bills of exchange upon England; and the dollars recur again to the Chinese merchants in payment for silks, teas, and porcelain imported from thence into Europe.

On the twenty second of October, the yachts arrived at Lin-sin-choo, a city of the second order, near which is erected a magnificent pagoda nine stories high, intended, it was conjectured, to commemorate either the commencement or completion of this grand canal; which extends from hence to Han-choo-foo, in an irregular course, five hundred miles, through heights, over valleys, and across lakes and rivers. These pagodas, called by the natives *Ta*, are generally from a hundred and twenty to a hundred and sixty feet high; the diameter of their bases being about a fourth or fifth of their altitude.

On

On the twenty fifth of October the yachts reached the highest part of the canal, where the river Luen, the largest which feeds the canal, descends into it, with a most rapid current, in a line perpendicular to the course of the canal. The opposite western bank is therefore strengthened by a strong bulwark of stone, against which the waters of the Luen strike with such violence as to divide, and follow—a part the northern, and a part the southern course of the canal. Proceeding a little farther, they arrived near the place where the Leu-tze, the renowned fishing bird of China is bred, and taught the art and practice of furnishing his owner with abundance of fish. It is a species of the pelican or corvorant.

A prodigious number of rafts, and small boats, built expressly for this kind of fishery, are constantly employed upon a lake close to this canal. Ten or a dozen birds are put to each raft or boat; and on a signal being made by the owner, they dive into the water and bring up fish, sometimes of an enormous

mous size, between their bills. They seemed so well trained as to require neither ring nor cord to be put round their throats, to prevent them from devouring or swallowing any part of their prey; they were content to wait for what their masters chose to give them.—The boats, built for this purpose, were so light, that two men often carried one, with the birds, to the lake, as appears by referring to the engraving.

This part of the canal was strongly embanked on both sides; for the water was brought into a narrower channel, and raised several yards above its former bed. The lands below were overflowed several months in the year, and cultivated with that species of rice which requires to be immersed in water till it be nearly fit for the sickle.—Two crops were raised annually: the one was ripe in May or June; the other in October or November.

The process of shelling or husking rice was performed by putting the grain into a strong

strong earthen vessel, or large stone mortar fixed into the ground, and striking it with a conical pestle adapted to the end of a lever. This pestle is often wrought by a person treading upon the end of the lever, as will be seen by the annexed engraving.—Another mode of effecting this is, by placing the grain between two flat stones, of a circular form, of which the uppermost is made to turn round; but at such a distance from the undermost, as not to crush the rice placed between them. It is also done, on a larger scale, by water mills.

The yellow river, which the yachts had now to cross, was so rapid in its current as to induce the Chinese to think it necessary to make sacrifices to the spirit of the river to insure a safe passage. The master of the yacht, attended by the crew, assembled upon the forecastle; and holding a cock in his hand as a victim, wrung off his head, and threw it into the stream. He then consecrated the vessel by sprinkling its blood upon the deck, masts, anchors, and doors of
of

MANNER of CRUSHING RICE.



Alexander del.

Sanson sculp.



of the cabins; upon each of which were stuck some of the cock's feathers. After this, bowls of meat were brought, and placed, in a line, across the deck; and before these—cups, containing oil, tea, salt, and ardent spirits. The captain now made three low, solemn bows, lifting up his hands, and uttered a few words as if addressed to the deity. During this time the *loo* was forcibly beaten; matches were lighted and held towards heaven; tinsel paper was kept burning, and abundance of crackers let off. Libations were made by him to the river, by throwing into it the cups of liquids; afterwards, that which held the salt. The ceremonial being finished, the people made a hearty repast of the bowls of meat. They then launched the yacht, with confidence, into the stream; and having reached the opposite shore, the captain offered thanks to heaven with three inclinations of body.

During the Embassy's progress towards the yellow river, letters frequently passed between the Emperor and Sun-ta-zhin, and
the

the latter often paid friendly visits to the Ambassador.—Quotations from the Imperial dispatches were cited at different times, by Sun-ta-zhin, containing not only an account of the letter to Sir Erasmus Gower having been forwarded to Chu-fan, but also gracious expressions towards his Excellency and suite ; which he was informed were in consequence of Sun-ta-zhin's favourable reports of the Embassy. He had declared to the Emperor, that he was perfectly convinced, the Ambassador had no other views than that of procuring for his country advantages in trade, which Europeans considered as an object of the utmost importance ; and that he had discovered nothing in their manners or sentiments which could create the smallest alarm to the nation with whom the English might be desirous of establishing a friendly or commercial intercourse.

As testimonies of the Emperor's personal regard, his gracious messages were often accompanied with presents of dried meats from his table, preserved after the Eastern manner.

manner. His Imperial Majesty, in a recent answer to Sun-ta-zhin's letters, assured him, that he entertained his-self a high esteem for the Embassador and his nation, notwithstanding the various surmises which had been made concerning them; that he had resolved to protect their trade, about which his Excellency had interested himself so warmly; that he had, indeed, refused to comply with certain requests, as, at his advanced period of life, he could not reconcile himself to any innovation; that with regard to the business of Canton, it had been left to the discretion and management of the Viceroy, who would not readily give orders to abolish practices which he his-self had sanctioned; but as a particular mark of his Imperial Majesty's attention to the desires of the English on this subject, he had recalled the former, and appointed a new Viceroy, —one who was related to him by blood, and endued with sentiments of justice and benevolence towards strangers; and that he had received instructions to examine and revise the regulations of the port of Canton,

and

and to put an effectual stop to the vexations and grievances of which the English complained.—Sun-ta-zhin, in addition, said to the Embassador, that it might be supposed, perhaps, out of delicacy to his Excellency, he had put too favourable a construction on his Imperial Majesty's dispatches, but that he might rest assured they were the Emperor's own words; and that as the newly appointed Viceroy was still at Han-choo-foo, he would introduce the Embassador to him there, who would confirm the assurances he had just given.

Proceeding farther on, they perceived plantations of mulberry trees, some of which bore white, others red, or black fruit. The boughs being frequently lopped off, young scions shoot out abundantly, the leaves of which are tender and more nutritious for silkworms than those gathered from older branches. The aurelias of the silkworm, as well as the white earth-grub, and the larva of the sphinx moth, are accounted, among the Chinese, a delicacy for the table. In this,

this, however, they are not singular; for in the West Indies, a large caterpillar, which feeds upon a palm, is esteemed a delicious morsel.

Bridges of a reddish granite, and some of a coarse, grey marble, were thrown over the canal, the arches of which were variously constructed. To pass under these bridges, one of which, situated in the suburbs of Sou-choo-foo, we have given in an engraving, it was necessary to strike the yacht's mast, and to erect, in its stead, a pair of sheers, consisting of two poles, one from each side of the vessel; which uniting at the top formed two legs of an isosceles triangle. But the arches of some of the bridges were lofty enough to admit the vessels to pass under in full sail. The vast height of these arches, render steps necessary to them from the extremity of the bridge; of course, they are not passable for wheel carriages.

The city of Sou-choo-foo, in the vicinity of Nan-kin, termed the Paradise of China,

D d

is

is large and very populous; the houses are neat and well built; and the inhabitants respectable, dressed mostly in silk. The women were fairer than those in the north; many of whom wore a small cap of black satin, adorned with jewels, upon the forehead, brought down to a peak between the eyebrows; and they had ear-pendants of gold or crystal.

In the vicinity of this city is found that remarkable tree which produces tallow, the *croton sebiferum* of Linnæus. This tree grows to the height of a common cherry-tree; its beautiful white blossom is followed by its fruit, growing in bunches, which is contained in a hard, brownish husk which, when ripe, separates in the middle like a chestnut. Each husk contains three small kernels, about the size of a hazel-nut; and every kernel is covered with a hard, white, oleaginous substance, (in like manner as the pulp of a cherry round its stone) which has the properties of tallow, but in stripping it off it does not soil the hands. With this
tallow

tallow the Chinese make candles; though, to harden them, they are generally dipped in the wax produced by the insect, as described at page 197.—From the shell and kernel is extracted a good deal of oil; so that this tree produces tallow for candles, and oil for lamps.

The yachts stopped at a village, near the city of Han-choo-foo, to receive the new Viceroy of Canton. He came in a barge to pay the first visit to Sun-ta-zhin, and to the Embassador. He confirmed the assurances which had been given of the Emperor's friendly disposition towards his Excellency, and the English, to which, in the most pleasing manner he added his own goodwill.

In addition to the honour conferred by the Emperor on Chaung-ta-zhin, the Viceroy, the inhabitants of the Che-kiang, the government of which he had just quitted, and where he had administered impartial justice, gave him the most flattering of ti-

ties, by calling him "the second Confucius." He accompanied Sun-ta-zhin and the Ambassador into Han-choo-foo, at which place they arrived on the ninth of November, 1793.

CHAPTER XII.

HAN-CHOO-FOO. JOURNEY FROM THENCE

TO CHU-SAN; AND ALSO TO CANTON.

PASSAGE OF THE LION AND HINDOS-

TAN FROM THE FORMER TO THE LAT-

TER. RESIDENCE OF THE EMBASSY

AT CANTON, AND MACAO. PASSAGE

TO ST. HELENA; NOTICES OF THAT

ISLAND. RETURN HOME.

THE city of Han-choo-foo, nearly equal in population to Peking, is the grand emporium for merchandise and all kinds of articles which pass between the northern and southern provinces. The highest houses have

have only two stories; the streets are narrow, but well paved; in the principal of which the shops are as splendid as any in London. The manufacture of silks and satins, for which there is a brisk demand, is done by women; and furs and English broad cloths form no inconsiderable part of their trade. The ladies, in lieu of linen, wear next them a silk netting; over this a waistcoat and drawers of silk, lined, in cold weather, with furs; and a satin robe above all, neatly gathered round the waist, and retained by a sash.

Information was received here that Sir Erasmus Gower had sailed from Chu-fan; but as he had stated in a former letter that he should proceed to Canton to get a supply of medicines which he could not obtain elsewhere, a dispatch was immediately sent to the Company's Commissioners at Canton to stop the Lion. From this place the new Viceroy permitted Captain Macintosh and a part of the Ambassador's suite to go to Chu-fan, where the Hindostan was taking in a

D d 3 cargo.

cargo. Sun-ta-zhin, who took a friendly leave of the Embassador, accompanied this party. They set out on the thirteenth, and arrived there on the nineteenth of November; at which place their conductor, after making presents to them on behalf of the Emperor, shook the Captain heartily by the hand, and bad him a cordial adieu.

The Embassador and the Viceroy set out the same day for Canton, the route to which was upon the river Chien-tang-chaung. Two bodies of Tartar troops, superbly dressed, were drawn out upon the beach, and saluted his Excellency as he passed to his barge. An immense crowd of boats were assembled on the occasion, and among the experienced boatmen was one who rowed, steered, held the sheet, and smoked at the same time.

Between Han-choo-foo and Yen-choo-foo were some rich and picturesque valleys, which presented to view the large leaved chefnut, and purple leaved tallow trees; also

also the towering larch, and the glittering leaves of the thick, spreading camphor tree; and nearer to the latter place, a great number of the thuya, or *arbor vitæ* tree, which grows to an amazing height,

During a short temporary obstruction to the progress of the boats, two young men overtook them, who were anxious to have a sight of the Embassador. They were dignified with the same office from the King of the Lequese islands, and were going to pay tribute and do homage from their sovereign to the Emperor. Their dress, besides silk turbans, consisted of a fine brown shawl, the manufacture of their country, lined with the furs of squirrels. They were of dark complexion, well bred, and communicative. No European vessel, it seems, had ever been at any of their islands, (at the principal of which was a commodious harbour) though they are not prohibited, and would be well received,

The tea tree, seldom cultivated more northerly than thirty degrees, was discovered

about this part thinly scattered; but it abounds in the province of Fochien. This plant, as well as its properties, is so well known, that we shall pass it over in silence, and speak of another, very much like, and often substituted for it, the *camellia sesanqua*, of which the annexed engraving is an exact representation.

The petals of this plant, called by the Chinese cha-whaw, or flower of tea, from their resemblance to each other,—and likewise the flowers of the Arabian jessamine, are sometimes mixed among the teas, in order to increase their flavour. The *camellia sesanqua*, which grows upon the tops and sides of mountains, is assiduously cultivated. It bears a nut from which is expressed an edible oil, equal to the best imported from Florence.

Several excavations were perceived in the sides of the contiguous hills, whence had been obtained a species of fine granite, called *pe-tun-se*, used in manufacturing porcelain.

This



CAMELLIA SESANQUA.



This with *kao-lin*, a kind of clay, — *wha-she*, similar to the English soap-rock, — *she-kan*, the gypsum, and, it is reported the infumable *asbestos* fossil stone, formed its principal materials. A village in the neighbourhood contained three thousand furnaces for baking porcelain; but the manufacturing of it is, with them, rendered uncertain; inasmuch as, for want of such a thermometer as Wedgwood's to ascertain the degree of heat, the contents of whole furnaces have been baked into one solid, useless mass.

The Embassy had now reached Chan-sanchen, where the river was no longer navigable. During their route, as well as on their arrival here, there were several interchanges of visits between the Viceroy and the Embassador, while preparations were making for their journey by land. He had almost a daily correspondence with the Emperor, from whom his Excellency continued to receive expressions of personal esteem. — The oppressions to which foreigners, and particularly the English, were exposed at Canton

Canton frequently arose in the course of conversation. The benevolence of the Viceroy disposed him to listen to such complaints; and Chow-ta-zhin, a staunch friend to the Embassy, whom he had honoured with his confidence, undertook to urge the business to him in private.

Every thing being ready, the Embassy pursued their journey towards Canton. On their route they perceived stages upon the sloping sides of hills, in which were cultivated pulse, grain, yams, sweet potatoes, onions, carrots, turnips, and other culinary vegetables. Upon the top of the mountain was a reservoir to catch rain water, which was conveyed thence, by channels, to irrigate these cultivated terraces.

The collecting of compost for the land is, with them, an object of the greatest attention; in which business are employed old and young, incapable of any other kind of labour. They rummage every street, road, jakes-pots, river, and canal; and also pick

up

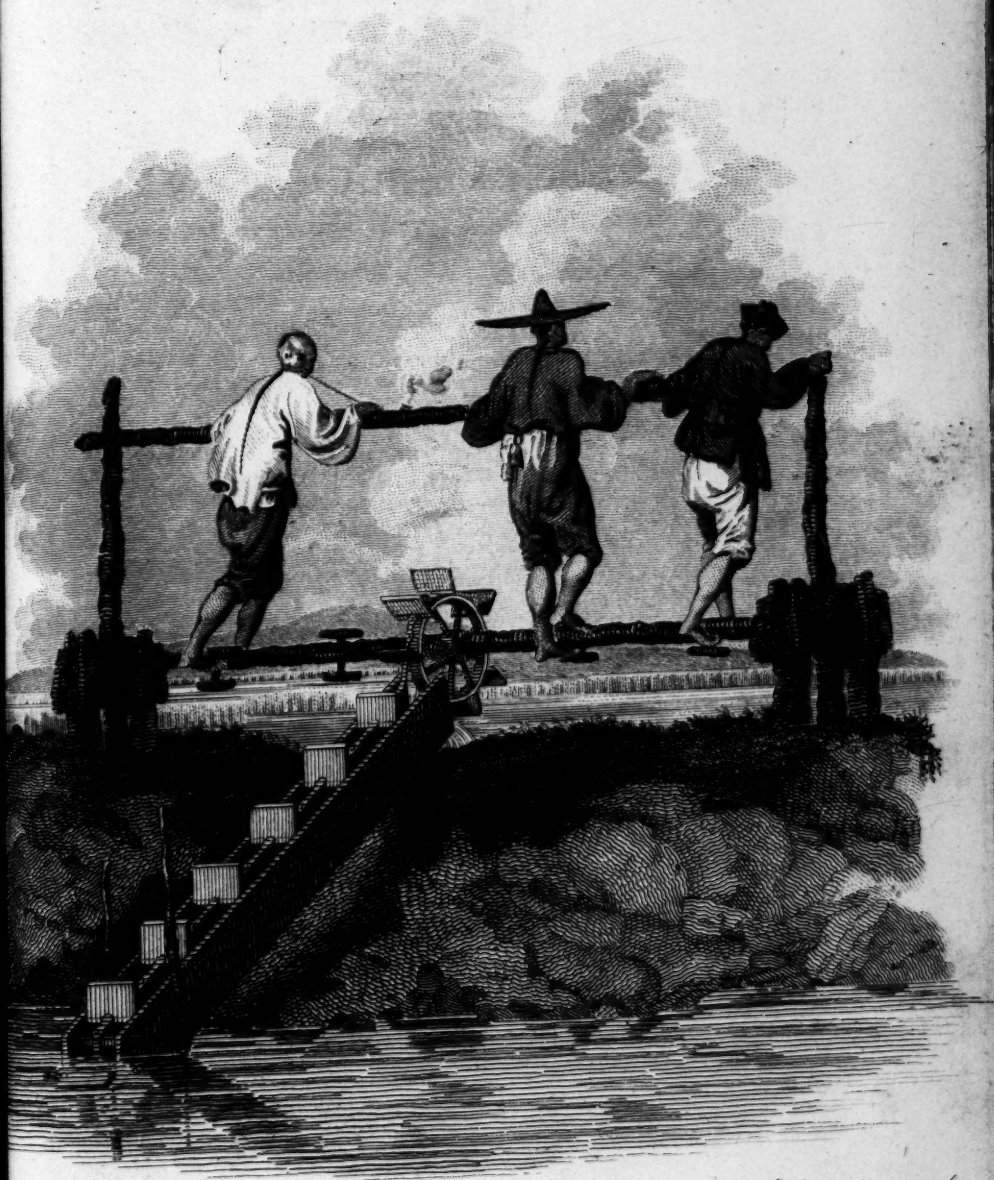
up with their hands, in baskets, the ordure of animals, and offals of every kind which can answer the purpose of manure. Wherever this is deficient, they unite various kinds of earth together; if the earth be too compact or adhesive, they mix with it sand; if too loose,—clay or loam; and they are attentive in adopting the nature of the plant to the soil; and often, to advantage, change the earth from one spot to another.

Besides the modes already pointed out for raising water from rivers for irrigating their lands, the Chinese make use of a chain-pump, the chambers of which, instead of being cylindrical, are universally square. The inside of a hollow wooden trunk is divided in the middle by a board, into two compartments; a chain, made to turn over a small wheel or roller at each extremity of the trunk, is fastened to flat and square pieces of wood, nicely fitted to the capacity of the cavity. These, called lifters, move with the chain round the rollers, and raise a volume of water proportionate to the dimensions

menfions of the hollow trunk. The power to work this machine may be applied different ways. When it is intended to raife a great quantity of water, fets of wooden arms, in the form of the letter T, are affixed to the lengthened axis of the rollers, and smoothed for the foot to rest upon. The axis is made to turn upon two wood uprights, rendered fteady by a piece of timber ftretched acrofs them. Men, by treading upon the projecting part of the wooden arms, fupporting themfelves at the fame time by a crofs beam, give a rotatory motion to the chain; and the lifters, being attached to it, raife up a conftant, and abundant ftream of water. See the annexed copperplate.

In the courfe of this fhort journey by land, no fingle fpot was feen uncultivated where the efforts of labour could avail. In places where the foil was poor, or ftéril, every mean was employed to render it fertile. The Chinefe are as neat in husbandry
as

CHINESE CHAIN-PUMP.



Wander del.

Sansom sculp.



as in horticulture, and extirpate every nascent weed, or noxious plant.

In the evening they arrived at a town, whence they were next day again to embark; and though inns are not wanting on the road, there was not one proper to receive the Embassador and suite; and they were accordingly accommodated with the public hall, destined for the examination of young men previous to taking their degrees.

These examinations are always public; and the governor and magistrates who preside, and the numerous auditors who attend, are supposed able to suppress any inclination to partiality in the judges. Oral and written questions are put to the candidates, as in England; and the successful one, after being elected to the university, is in the road, and may attain to the highest offices and dignities of the state. No person is precluded from arriving at this honour; it is open to all classes of men. The people thus convinced

convinced that authority has been obtained through merit, are prompted to pay it respect and obedience, except in cases of notorious abuse, against which rank and learning do not always afford security. A system of government like this holds out many advantages to society; nor can it fail but when the temptation to do evil preponderates over the strength of principle, and the hazard of detection in sacrificing it. The poor, and private individuals of China, who have no channel through which to impart the grievances they suffer from the conduct of their local rulers, may be said to be left almost at their mercy; and the same conclusion will apply to foreigners when left in the same predicament.—It was under this idea that the Embassador seized every opportunity of impressing on the mind of the Viceroy, the expediency of his protecting the strangers at Canton from the extortions of the Collector of the Customs, and other subordinate officers connected with the commerce of that port.—The Viceroy was cau-
tious

tious in promising, but sincerely inclined to do all the good in his power.

In the course of another visit, the Viceroy said to the Embassador, that he was convinced no pains would be spared by the persons he was about to govern, to impress him with ideas inimical to the British nation; but that he saw the necessity of a change of conduct, as well out of a principle of justice to the English, as for the honour of his own country. And though his influence was considerable, and his footing apparently firm, yet his new situation was not free from difficulties; that besides the officers at Canton interested in continuing those oppressions, and whose guilt would be implicated in a redress, there were other prejudiced enemies at court, who might equally consider reform as a censure upon them; that exclusive of all these, another important consideration had occurred to him, which was, the peremptory manner in which Ho-choong-taung had refused the requisitions of the Embassador; that if in a
repre-

representation of these facts to the court of Great Britain an endeavour were made to excite resentment, any subsequent appearances of resentment against his country would involve him criminally in the eyes of his government, for favours that might be shewn by him to the English in the mean time ; he was, therefore, anxious to be satisfied on that head.

It was not quite clear to the Embassador, whether this apprehension originated with the Viceroy or from a higher source ; but at any rate it appeared to indicate, that from a conviction of the English armies in India, and of their vast maritime strength, the British nation was suspected of being too powerful not to require some delicacy of conduct even from the haughty empire of China. His Excellency owned that he was dubious of the disposition of the court or minister of Peking towards his country ; but from the explanations which Sun-ta-zhin, as well as he, the Viceroy, had given of the genuine sentiments of his Imperial Majesty, he placed

placed a firm reliance on the assurances solemnly made to him, that particular attention would be paid to the interests of the British subjects in China, and had already imparted this confidence to the English government in the letters he had sent from Han-choo-foo; which, he did not doubt, would confide in their fulfilment. The Viceroy then enquired of the Embassador, whether he could empower him to certify a continuance of this amicable disposition, by the King's writing, speedily, to his Imperial Majesty; and by sending again a minister to China, if the Emperor were inclined to admit of such, not in the expensive manner of the present Embassy, but merely as a token of the continued amity of his Britannic Majesty.

His Excellency, not expecting such a proposal, replied, that "the King would probably have no difficulty in writing to the Emperor," to acknowledge the receipt of the presents, and to express his thanks for the distinguished manner in which he had

E c

received

received the Embassy ;—a circumstance unconnected with its objects, all of which he had hopes might be effected in time ; but that the vast distance between the two empires, and the difficulty and precariousness of the navigation, made it impossible to determine the advent of a new Embassy. The Viceroy ended by saying, that he would instantly send a messenger to court with a relation of the conference, together with such intimations of his own as would, he hoped, be in all points perfectly satisfactory to the Emperor.

The Embassy embarked anew ; and proceeding rather in a northerly course, passed by a vast extent of swampy land, in the midst of which was the largest collection of water in the country, called Poyang lake. Into this lake many rivers flow, and out of it several canals have been formed, and inclosed within strong high banks for the security of vessels in stormy or deluging weather. The billows often rise as high as those at sea, which render its passage dangerous.

gerous. Small sandy islands were descried in the lake, the solitary residence of fishermen. The province of Kiang-see, which lay by the river side, abounded with plantations of bamboo. The feet of the women here were not crippled, being left in their natural state.

The river became again shallow; and a second land tour was unavoidable. The travellers set out in the morning, and arrived the same day at Nan-shoo-foo, where small covered barges, on the river Pe-kiang, were prepared to carry them to Canton. Some days before they got to that city, persons were heard to utter *broken* English as they passed,—a proof of the influence of British commerce; and many boats were seen going down the river with merchandize for the English market.

This river likewise swarmed with rafts of timber, chiefly of the larch and camphor trees, destined for the middle and northern provinces. These rafts were supplied with

mafts and fails, by which, in fair winds, they could stem the current; otherwise they were trailed by persons who lived on board in cabins built exprefsly for them. They ufed frequently to fifh; and large nets were hauled up from them in the manner represented upon one of the copperplates.

The Viceroy had judged it expedient to proceed to Canton before the party, to procure a fuitable réception for the Embaffy. He fent from thence large elegant barges, in which the Embaffador made his entrance into Canton on the nineteenth of December, 1793. The fplendid manner in which his Excellency was received, added to the perfonal attentions of the Viceroy, muft have convinced the inhabitants that the Englifh were no longer deftitute of protection, nor unworthy of efteem.

Moft of the Embaffy had the happinefs of hearing from their friends at home; and official accounts were received, that the government of France had commenced hoftilities

lities against Great Britain. The Ambassador had, likewise, the satisfaction of learning, that the *Lion*, after which ship the Company's Commissioners had dispatched a messenger, had been overtaken, and was then at Bocca Tigris.

The *Lion* sailed from Chu-fan on the eighteenth of October, after having been there about seven weeks; during which time her crew had entirely recovered from their complaints. She passed through the Chu-fan islands and the straits of Formosa, and anchored near the Ladrone islands on the twenty-third of October.

As soon as the Company's Commissioners had supplied Sir Erasmus with the medicines and other articles he wanted, he again shaped his course for, and sailed through the straits of Formosa; but having, in a gale of wind, sprung her fore and main topmasts, the *Lion* returned to the Ladrone to refit.

About

About this place some piratical vessels were seen, whose crews were Chinese. They had lately seized several junks, and plundered the neighbouring islands. Their practice is, after taking whatever is valuable, to set fire to the habitations; to sink the junks; to make slaves of the stout, robust men, and to put all the rest to death.

On the twenty first of November, the *Lion* fell in with a brig, which, on examination, proved to be the identical vessel, to which the five seal catchers belonged, whom the Embassy, in the preceding month of February, had found and left upon Amsterdam island; and where it is probable they will now end their days, as Sir Erasmus Gower seized the brig as a lawful prize, she having been fitted out from the *isle of France*.

Before the damages were repaired which the *Lion* had sustained in the tempestuous weather, Sir Erasmus Gower fortunately received the dispatches which had been forwarded

warded to him by the Commissioners, and in consequence thereof he had returned to Bocca Tigris.

The Hindostan, Captain Macintosh, also returned to Canton earlier than was expected. The Chu-san traders had not goods sufficient to load so large a ship, neither was it convenient for them to purchase the European commodities. Tea and silk were cheaper there than at any other place; but they wanted the amount in specie, and Captain Macintosh was not provided for the exigence. He therefore set sail for Canton, at which port he was also to be exempted from the accustomed imposts.

The city of Canton, in which the Embassy was now lodged, like any other large seaport, has a number of foreigners mixed with the natives. The factories, belonging to different European nations, each of which has its peculiar flag flying, are handsome buildings, arranged in a line along the river, without the city walls; and around the

neighbourhood are warehouses for the reception of articles for sale, as well as for Chinese merchandize for exportation. Whatever purchases are made for the English East India Company, is done by agents, whose liberal emoluments place them above the temptation of fraudulent or dishonourable practices; and who are bred in the habits of method, punctuality and probity, the characteristicks of a good merchant.

From a recent regulation three Commissioners had constant residence at the English factory, exclusive of the former number of supercargoes and writers. They were delegated by the Company to notify, in form, the appointment of an Embassy from Great Britain, as well as to superintend and direct the Company's affairs at Macao and Canton. These gentlemen having furnished the Ambassador with a particular statement of the oppressions, and personal indignities experienced by their agents, enabled him to add to the remonstrances before presented to the Viceroy. In consequence of this, two edicts
were

were immediately promulgated against the frauds practised on foreigners in their commercial transactions, as well as the insults offered to their persons; in virtue whereof offenders had already been punished.

Among the grievances stated by the Commissioners, and which was included in the remonstrance of the Ambassador, was that of the natives being prohibited from instructing Europeans in the Chinese language. The Viceroy was at a loss to judge on what principle such a prohibition could have taken place, which deprived foreigners of the means of transacting their own affairs, as well as that of acquiring a knowledge of, in order to conform themselves to, the laws and customs of the country. In this particular the Viceroy assured his Excellency that no farther obstruction should be given on the part of government.

Though a complete reform of abuses could not be suddenly expected, yet during the Ambassador's residence at Canton it was
not

not likely the English could have much cause of complaint. His Excellency's intimacy with the Viceroy,—the Viceroy's friendly disposition,—the facility of imparting any injuries committed, through the medium of a faithful interpreter, were likely to insure justice and tranquillity to foreign traders, as long as he remained firm and inflexible to the inimical misrepresentations of the designing, interested Hoppo and his associates.

Besides a frequent interchange of visits between the Viceroy and the Embassador, the same took place between the latter and the gentlemen of the factory; all which must tend to convince the Chinese that the agents for the East India Company in China were of respectable a class, and held such an occupation as did not render them unworthy of the society of persons of the highest rank and distinction.—Even the pride and reservedness of exalted rank were not cherished by the Viceroy. None of his predecessors, like him, ever permitted the native

native merchants to sit down in his presence; and he was the first who had condescended to sit at an English table with the gentlemen of the factory, at an entertainment prepared by them for his Excellency.

Agriculture engages most the attention, and is the chief occupation of the Chinese. Nearly the whole surface of the empire is appropriated only for the production of food; nor are there any limits put to the populousness of the country, but such as arise from the necessity of subsistence. They have no meadow land, and but little pasture; nor are oats, beans, or turnips sown in fields for the use of cattle. There are scarcely any parks or pleasure grounds but those appertaining to the Emperor. The roads, being narrow, occupy but little land; the chief intercourse is by canals. Commons, or waste grounds, are unknown in China; nor do they suffer their arable lands to lie fallow. The labour of man is principally applied to the raising of articles which administer to the comforts, but not to the luxuries

luxuries of life. Even soldiers, when not on duty, are busied in husbandry. The quantity of subsistence is also augmented by their converting more species of animals as well as vegetables to their ordinary food than is usual in other countries; and the greatest economy is attended to in their preparation. By reflecting on these circumstances, the assertion that every square mile in China averages one third more inhabitants than in an equal space in any other country of Europe, cannot appear surprising.

By astronomical observations, and actual measurement, the seventeen provinces of China were found to contain upwards of eight hundred and thirty millions of square acres, nearly thirteen hundred thousand square miles. The population of the country within the walls, (for no correct account of that of China Tartary could be obtained) ascertained in the different divisions of districts, by titling men appointed by the government, amounted to three hundred and and thirty three millions of souls. The revenue

venue arising from the whole of the provinces was stated at thirty six millions and a half of tahels or ounces of silver, and four millions five hundred and forty eight thousand measures of rice and other grain.

The real disposition of the Viceroy to cherish and protect the English was countenanced by recent dispatches from the Emperor, who therein expressed the welcome which would be given at his court to another Embassy from the King of Great Britain, and his desire that notice might be given of the Minister's arrival at Canton, that proper persons might be dispatched thither to conduct him to Peking.—And by an extract from another letter it was stated, that as his Imperial Majesty should resign the reins of government in the fifty seventh year of the current cycle, corresponding to the year 1796, he wished to see such Minister at, or as soon as convenient after, that time. “Thus,” says the learned secretary, (and surely no one can doubt the fact, notwithstanding the unfavourable appearances
at

at Zhe-hol and Pekin) "the Embassy, according to the expectations which led to the undertaking, but contrary to the prospects which clouded it sometimes in its progress, succeeded, at length, not only in obtaining permission, but in receiving an invitation, for a familiar intercourse with the court of China, whenever the government of Great Britain and the Company shall deem expedient to renew it."

As the expences attending the Embassy while in the city were defrayed by his Imperial Majesty, his Excellency was induced to remove to, and wait for the Lion at, Macao; where, being out of the Chinese territories, they should cease to be any longer at the charges of the Emperor. The attention of the Emperor was uniform throughout;—instanced by his paying the Ambassador the same distinguished honours at his departure from, as he had done on his entrance into, the city of Canton. See Note IV.

An

An affectionate leave was taken of Chow and Van-ta-zhin, faithful companions of the Embassy, who, after a final separation, sent on board the Lion presents of refreshment, and other tokens of personal esteem. On the Ambassador's arrival at Macao, he was politely received and entertained by the governor.

This settlement, granted, under certain restrictions, to the Portuguese, is connected to the remainder of the island by a long neck of land, about a hundred yards across. Their whole extent of territory, bounded by a wall, is not more than eight miles in circuit. In this small spot, the Portuguese carried on, for a length of time, almost exclusively, a considerable traffic with the Chinese empire, and in other countries in Asia, particularly to Japan, Tun-quin, Cochinchina, and Siam. Luxury kept pace with the increase of wealth; the enterprising spirit of the whole nation declined; and those at Macao became enervated by the effects of a tropical climate. Their trade
to

to Japan failed ; their speculations to other parts were rendered precarious ; and this once prosperous settlement is descended almost into a state of nihility.

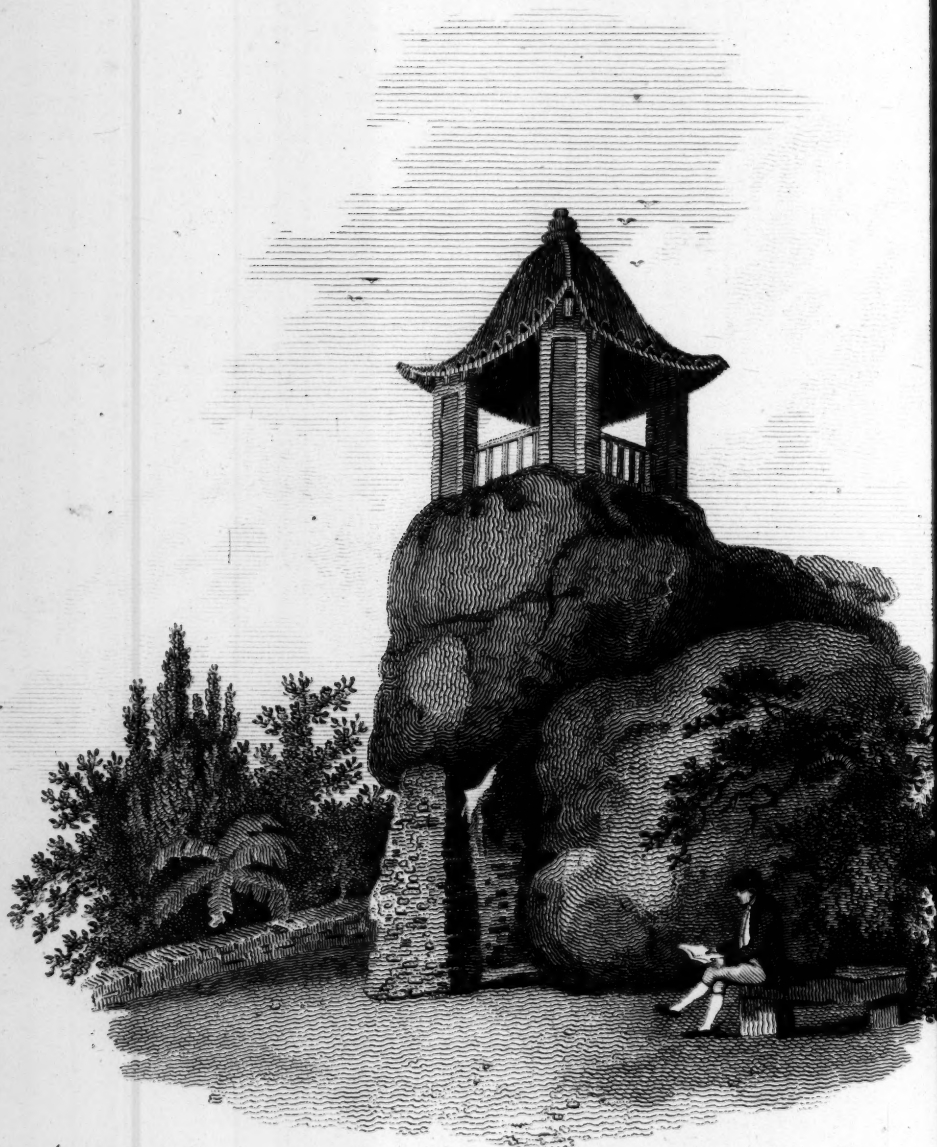
The public administration of Macao is committed to the military governor, the bishop, the judge, and a few of the settlers. There are thirteen churches and chapels, and fifty priests, besides a French and Italian clergyman, to minister to the devotions of between four and five thousand of Portuguese laity. The garrison consists of about three hundred privates, blacks and mulattoes, with a very large proportion of officers.

Of the two pagan temples at Macao, belonging to the Chinese, one is curiously situated among a confused heap of immense masses of granite. This temple is comprised of three separate buildings one over the other ; the only approach to which is by a winding flight of steps hewn out of the solid rock.

Camoen's



CAVE of CAMOËNS.



Alexander del.

Dudley sculp.

The Cave of Camoen, situated a little above the loftiest eminence in the town, was constructed, probably, in the same manner as the temple above described, by bringing together a vast number of rocks. This cave, from a tradition current in the settlement, belonged to Camoen, a Portuguese poet, who resided a considerable time at Macao; and in which cave, it is said, he wrote the celebrated poem of the *Luciad*.—See the annexed engraving.

His Excellency and two of the suite were accommodated in a house, the garden of which inclosed this romantic cave. Soon after his arrival here, he received letters from England, and also from Batavia. By the former he learned, that as no fleet had been dispatched from France to the East Indies, government had not thought it necessary to send out any ships of force to convoy the Chinese fleet home; but those from Batavia stated the arrival of three ships of war, from the Isle of France, in the straits of Sunda; that they had already captured the *Prin-*

F f

cess

cess Royal Indiaman; and that a larger force was soon expected. This intelligence determined the Ambassador's return home, to protect property amounting to three millions sterling, belonging to the Company, which was embarked on board fifteen of their ships.

These ships being all ready near Macao, the Ambassador and suite embarked on board the Lion, leaving behind him, in China, Mr. Henry Baring, appointed a supercargo at Canton, and the Chinese interpreter, who never quitted his Excellency till the moment of his embarkation. After an affectionate parting from his fellow travellers, he went to a convent to change his English for a Chinese dress, intending to devote himself hereafter to the service and instruction of his poor fellow christians in the western provinces of China.

The Lion, with fifteen of the Company's ships, one Spanish, and one Portugeze Indiamen, sailed from the island of Samcock,
near

near Macao, on the 17th of March, 1794. In the straits of Banca they fell in with three armed ships from Bengal; and near the straits, a fleet of Malay pirates, consisting of a snow, and ten proas, mounting six and three pounders, according to the size of each vessel. Though it appeared they were fitted out for hostile or predatory purposes, Sir Erasmus Gower had too important a charge to be diverted from it by any investigation of their designs. They were, therefore, permitted to proceed without molestation.

The fleet stopped to complete their wood and water on the Java side of the straits of Sunda; and when this was done, the Jackall tender was dispatched, with the armed Indiamen, to Calcutta; having on board some tea, tallow, and varnish plants destined for Bengal, under the direction of Doctor Dinwiddie.

The convoy put to sea again on the nineteenth of April, and experienced, after the first month, several gales of wind, particu-

larly off the Cape of Good Hope, which dispersed the fleet. They all re-joined at St. Helena, which island the Lion made on the sixteenth of June, 1794, where she found his Majesty's ships the Sampson, and Argo, from Europe.

The island of St. Helena, whose periphery is about twenty eight miles, was discovered more than two centuries ago by the Portuguese. The English took it from them, and the Dutch from the English. The last recovered it again, by surprise, from the Dutch. It now belongs to the East India Company, who have spared no expence to render it a convenient, and comfortable place of resort for ships in their homeward passage.

The long drought and scorching winds, which for three years had desolated the island of St. Jago, as mentioned in page 67, extended their baneful influence to St. Helena the same period; nor had the island at that time entirely recovered from the calamity.

lamily. Upwards of three thousand horned cattle perished for want of water and subsistence.

The valleys, and some spots upon the higher lands had, however, regained their pristine verdure; and the garden grounds were in excellent condition; as was also a botanic garden, which contained trees and plants of different climates. An insect had destroyed most of the fruit trees, except the apple, which ever since had been industriously cultivated. The plantain and banana throve well; and some good coffee had been produced; but cotton, indigo, and canes by no means answered.

The land was principally cultivated by black slaves, brought into the island by the first European settlers. These men were treated harshly by their owners, till the East India Company interfered, and put them under the protection of the magistracy. Previous to this regulation, one tenth of their number died annually; they now increase; though any farther importation of

them is prohibited. There are also some free blacks upon this island, who being, like wife, oppressed by slave-owners, experienced the same humane interposition of the Company, and they now claim and enjoy the privileges of a jury in both civil and criminal causes.

Having taken what refreshments the island afforded, the three men of war, the *Lion*, *Sampson*, and *Argo*, the *Indiamen* before mentioned, together with three more from Bengal, two from Bombay, and a fourth sea whaler, sailed from St. Helena on the first of July; and steering a north-westerly course to the equator, they crossed it in twenty four degrees of west longitude from Greenwich.

Nothing material occurred till the twenty first of July, on which day a fleet of eleven sail was discovered in the north-east; five of them loomed large. These had formed a line of battle abreast, and were bearing down towards the convoy. The private signal

signal not being answered, (it had been changed since Sir Erasmus Gower's departure from England) the *Idion*, *Sampson*, and *Argo* cleared for action, while the merchant ships were directed to remain to leeward. The weather coming on suddenly thick, with rain, the two fleets were concealed from each other for ten or fifteen minutes; after which, clearing up as hastily, the strangers proved to be a fleet of Indian men from England, under convoy of the *Affiance* man of war, of fifty guns, commanded by Nathan Brunton, Esq.—The writer of this abridgment was then an officer on board her, and is still in his Majesty's service; and he is happy to have it in his power to testify the *handsome manner* in which that brave and experienced commander bore down upon a supposed enemy, in force superior to his own, for the protection of his convoy. This ship, by a written order from Sir Erasmus Gower, returned with the fleet to England; and as she was at that time allowed to be the best manned ship in the British navy, and her crew in perfect health and in high spirits, the convoy,

in case of meeting with an enemy, would have been ably supported by such *Assistance*.

For some weeks, little progress was made by the homeward bound fleet, by reason of calms and variable winds. When off the Western islands, the Spanish and Portuguese ships parted company, steering for their own coasts; while the English, continuing their course, found themselves off Scilly on the fourth of September. In steering up channel in the night of the fifth, the wind blowing very strong, they fell in with the grand fleet, under the command of Earl Howe, standing down channel; and being dark, and upon different tacks, several of the ships ran foul of each other, and received considerable damage. The Lion, however, anchored safely, the next day, in Portsmouth harbour; where the Ambassador disembarked, after an absence of nearly two years, in a voyage spent in the service of his country, and in pursuit of an object which we heartily wish may ultimately be obtained.

EXPLANA-

EXPLANATION

OF THE

NOTES

WHICH OCCUR IN THIS WORK.

Note I. Page 14.

FATE OF THE GUNNER.

NOTWITHSTANDING every mean was used to save the gunner, the fatal circumstance being purely accidental, on inquiry we find he was *strangled* soon after he was delivered up to the Viceroy of Canton.—The Chinese, in firing salutes, always elevate the muzzles of their guns; and it was remarked by them, that if the English had adopted that mode, the above accident would not have happened.

That the accidental killing of a Chinese has not always been attended with the fatal consequences to the perpetrator as happened to the unfortunate gunner, will be proved
by

by the following story, sent us by a gentleman who was an eye witness to one party, and had indubitable evidence of the truth of the other.

It is customary, in China, to send a petty officer in every boat which passes betwixt the Factory at Canton and the English ships, to protect the property from the depredations of the natives. In the year 1770 or 1771, a boat was dispatched from Canton under the orders of a quartermaster, who, detecting one of the Chinese boatmen in the act of stealing some of the goods, gave him a blow, which knocked him overboard into the river; and repeating his blow when in the water, he either killed the Chinese, or was the cause of his being drowned. His body was afterwards found, and taken up to Canton; and, being put into a coffin, was publicly exposed before the English Factory for some days. The captain of the ship paid a fine of a certain sum of money, and the corpse was then taken away and interred; and there the matter rested.—On what principle, then, did this quartermaster escape punishment

nishment and the gunner suffer, if it were not lawful in that, as in this country, to kill a highwayman in the act of taking one's purse?

As it is a well known fact that life, in China, may be saved by a bribe, we hope and trust that this country has not to lament that the gunner's was not purchased; or that propositions were not made for that purpose.

Note II. Page 18.

WHO THE ENVOY WAS.

It was Colonel Cathcart who was appointed Minister; but dying in the outward passage, in the straits of Sunda,—and his secretary not having been invested with the same powers as Sir George Staunton was, under Lord Macartney, the Embassy, of course, failed.

Note III. Page 116.

WHENCE THIS ACCOUNT WAS TAKEN.

This statement of deaths was not extracted from the original work, of which this is an

an abridgment, but from another author, whose words are, "I shall only add, that, within the last twenty years, no less than ninety eight thousand deaths appear on the records of the public hospital in Batavia."

Note IV. Page 195.

DESCRIPTION OF CANTON. EXTRACTED
PRINCIPALLY FROM DU HALDE.

The city of Canton is one of the most populous and opulent in China; and, perhaps, in this respect, deserves the first place, since to the trade of the neighbouring nations it has added that of Europe. It stands on one of the finest rivers in the empire, named *Ta-ho* or the *Great River*. In its way from the province of *Quang-si*, it receives another river, deep enough to bring up large vessels from the sea to the town; and by means of canals extends its waters into several provinces. Its mouth is large, and more terrible in its name (*Tiger's gate*) than its forts, which are built only to keep off the *Chinese* pirates.

The

The great quantity of money, brought hither from the most distant countries, draws the merchants of the several provinces to this port, where may be found almost every thing that is rare or curious in the empire. The inhabitants are industrious, ingenious, and expert in the imitative art, and in the embellishment of their manufactures; though these are not in estimation with the people at Pekin, being undervalued by them, and, as they say, neither substantial nor well wrought. They also complain that the materials are either scanty or ill chosen, and the internal workmanship too slight. Notwithstanding, the silks at Canton, called *Sha*, are there accounted the best of that kind, especially the flowered sorts, which are wrought open like lace, and much worn in summer, being cheap and genteel.

Though the number of artificers in this city is almost incredible, yet not being sufficient for its trade, they have established a great many manufactories at *Fo-shan*, which have rendered it famous through the whole province. During the troubles in which

Canton

Canton was involved, the trade was carried to this borough, distant four leagues. It is at least three leagues in circumference, is a place of great resort, and not even inferior to Canton, either for its wealth or number of inhabitants; though that city, taken altogether, is reported to contain upwards of a million of souls, among whom a woman is hardly ever seen in the streets.

The Viceroy resides at Canton, which has under its jurisdiction seventeen cities, one or the second, and sixteen of the third rank.

There can hardly be a more charming landscape than that which offers itself to view on entering the river that leads to the town. It is various, gay, and animated. On one side—meadows of a most lovely green extend out of sight; on the other—groves, or little hills appear which rise in form of amphitheatres, ascended by steps made of green fods. Here—rocks are seen covered with moss; there—villages among the copses. Sometimes canals present themselves

selves, which form islands; or losing themselves in the earth, expose to view their beautiful banks: the whole forming an enchanting prospect.

Canton unites, as it were, three cities into one; which are separated by high walls, but so contiguous that the same gate serves to pass from one to the other. The whole forms a figure almost square, and is not much less in compass than Paris. The streets are long and straight, and paved with hard hewn stone; but mostly narrow, except a few which are adorned with triumphal arches. They are wholly taken up with shops, which make a fine shew; and tradesmen who deal in the same articles, reside in the same quarter of the town. They are constantly crowded, especially with porters, there being no other mode of conveying goods but on men's shoulders. Persons of condition are carried in chairs.

The

The houses, though very neat, are far from being stately; almost all of them consist of a ground floor, and are built of earth, ornamented with bricks, and covered with tiles. The windows, in summer, are of cane, to let the air through; in winter of oyster shells scraped till they are semi-transparent. The walls are covered with thin white paper; and charcoal, in winter, is burnt in the middle of the rooms. There is a market holden in almost every street for all sorts of provisions. Their frogs, of a black hue, are esteemed a delicacy, and fetch a greater price than any other meat; and viper broth was in reputation here long before it was in London.

Canton is enriched with many handsome public buildings. Besides thirteen triumphal arches, there are a great number of idol temples, surrounded with cells of the *Bonzas*, which have something singular in them. The Hall of *Confucius*, and the Academy of the *literati*, are curious structures. The *Ya-men* or palaces of the mandarines
are

are also beautiful and grand; though in a different respect to what we term so in Europe.

The river is crowded on both sides with a multiplicity of junks, arranged in rows, containing a prodigious number of people, constituting a kind of floating city. These junks, lying close together, form streets; each junk containing a whole family, like a house, is divided into various apartments. The common people who inhabit them rise betimes in the morning, either to fish or work in the rice grounds, which yield two crops annually. At the end of each street is a barrier, which is shut every evening soon after the gates of the city; so that every body is obliged to be at home by the time it grows dark. This regulation prevents many disorders in China, where the greatest cities are as quiet in the night time as if they consisted but of single families. By intermarriages, the Chinese and Tartars here can scarcely be distinguished, either by their stature, features, or habits.

To the above account of the city of Canton, principally extracted from Du Halde, we have only farther to observe, that every city in China has bells to distinguish the five watches of the night. That extraordinary one at Pekin, which weighs a hundred and twenty thousand pounds, being forty feet wide, is said to be the biggest in the world. Their bells are hung in towers, and begin to sound at seven in the evening, which being the first watch, they strike *one*; this is repeated a little after, and from time to time till the second watch begins, and then it strikes *two*, which is repeated till the third watch begins, when it strikes *three*, and so on till morning. In some towns drums are made use of in like manner.

Note V. Page 270.

MONKEYS EMPLOYED IN GATHERING THE BRANCHES OF THE TEA TREE.

The tea tree often grows upon the sides of mountains, and among rocky cliffs, to

come

come at which is frequently dangerous, and sometimes impracticable. The Chinese, that they may gather the leaves, make use of a singular stratagem. Those declivities are often the habitation of monkeys, whom they mow at, mock, and imitate, till the animals, to revenge themselves, break off the branches, and shower them down upon the insulters; from which branches the Chinese afterwards strip off the leaves.

When Doctor Letson had read the above passage, taken from Groslier's Description of China, he wrote to the author, to thank him for having given an account which coincided so exactly with his own which he had given in his history of the Tea tree, and which had been treated with unmerited ridicule. In nations which have not acquired the art of printing, the arts which they have discovered are generally preserved, and explained by paintings, and hieroglyphic representations. In Chinese drawings are to be seen the history of making porcelain, of cultivating rice, as well as collecting and

preparing tea; in which that irascible animal the monkey is employed to advantage. The Chinese, perceiving these dispositions in the monkey, took advantage of the propensities of the animal, and converted them to use in a domestic state which, in that of nature, were exerted to their annoyance. Dr. Letsom mentions drawings, in which monkeys are represented gathering the branches or leaves of the tea tree, without exhibiting any menacing attitude. They appeared rather to be fulfilling an office to which they had been regularly trained; and the more so, because others were walking and sitting by the people, as if tamed and domesticated, whilst they were quietly gathering the branches upon the trees.

Note VI. Page 312.

DESCRIPTION OF THE CITY OF PEKIN.

In addition to what has already been said on the subject above mentioned, we have consulted the best authors, such as Du Halde, Ides, and Dionysius Kao, and, occasionally,
the

the original Work from which our abridgment has been taken; and by the assistance of all, we have been able to present our readers with the following authentic, and interesting extracts.

Pekin is the chief of the province of that name, and the capital of the whole empire. It has nine great cities subordinate to it, with their dependent districts, distinguished by the additional name of *Fu* or *Foo*. These nine large cities have sixteen less—subjected to their jurisdiction, which are also distinguished from the others by the appellation of *Cheu* or *Choo*; and the less considerable places, which are under the government of the last, have superadded the surname of *Hien*.

This extensive powerful empire comprehends fifteen provinces, which might more properly be called kingdoms; for before they were united under one head, upwards of three thousand years ago, each had its peculiar King, as, at present, every province

has its Viceroy, all which are subordinate to one supreme sovereign, the Emperor. The province of *Leadtung*, though situate without the great Wall, is also reckoned among the rest, and passes for the sixteenth.

Pekin is situated in a fine fertile plain, not far south of the great Wall, in the most salubrious part of all China, abounding with corn, fruits, herbs and roots, and all the necessaries and comforts of life, except that of tea, none of which grows in that province. The frost is pretty severe there in winter, but the heat of summer is moderate and supportable.

When the Tartars conquered this country, about a hundred and sixty years since, they drove the Chinese out of the city, but gave them leave to build a new one, contiguous to the old town, which was then nearly square; but the additions since made have given it an irregular form. These cities, called for distinction sake *Chinese* and *Tartar*, independent of the suburbs, which

The

are

are

are very extensive, are twenty miles in circumference. The whole were said to contain two millions of inhabitants; but the account given to the Embassy, stated the total at nearly three millions.

The principal streets are spacious, and three or four miles long. The shops of merchants for neatness and, perhaps, riches excel most in Europe. The name of the tradesman and the articles he deals in are placed over the shop door; the entrance to which, besides being decorated with streamers, is embellished with gildings, sculptures, paintings and jannings, in a manner which attracts and charms the eye. But the principal Chinese shops and markets are kept without, in the suburbs. Most of the inhabitants of Pekin are Tartars, the walls of whose city are seventy feet high, and perfectly cover the town, the houses in general being only of one floor, on account of earthquakes, by which formerly the city of Pekin had much suffered.

The streets are always crowded, though Chinese women never appear in them, except in covered seats or chairs. The reason of this crowding is, that all provisions are brought thither by land carriage, no river or canal coming within three miles of the city; which occasion the streets to be filled with carts, camels, horses, and other beasts of burden with their drivers, infomuch that it is difficult to pass through the gates in a morning or evening. The artificers, also, contribute to increase the crowd, as they work in the houses of those who employ them, and are perpetually looking out for business. The streets are, likewise, in the day time, filled with inimitable jugglers, exhibiting for money; auctioneers selling their goods; and quack doctors their medicines. The magistrates have also their guard whenever they appear abroad; and persons of distinction a numerous attendance. All these circumstances combined, make the town appear more populous than it really is.

The

The palaces of the chief mandarines occupy a great extent of ground, as they have only one floor. They consist of several open courts, in which the buildings are not contiguous; and they are so fond of privacy that they have no windows towards the street, neither will they suffer their neighbours to have any which can overlook them; and there is a screen always within the gate to prevent strangers from looking in. The furniture of their houses consists of pictures, japanned cabinets, chairs, tables, and varnished screens; and their beds are very elegant. Their curtains, in the summer, are of silk, and their counterpanes of the same. They have no feather beds, but sleep upon quilts or mattresses.

Besides the buildings before mentioned, the missionaries have four monasteries, to which are annexed four churches: some of these are within the boundaries of the palace.—The Jesuits' cloyster is encompassed with a high stone wall, having two handsome gates. Within is a pair of globes of great

great magnitude, being nearly six feet in diameter. Their church is a large, beautiful structure, of Italian architecture; decorated with a number of images and altars, and furnished with an excellent organ; and a large clock with a set of chimes. There is likewise a museum well stored with curiosities.

GENIUS, MANNERS, and CUSTOMS of the
CHINESE.

The Chinese, who pay the greatest deference and respect to old men, are, in general, of a mild and humane disposition, but violent and vindictive when offended; always avenging themselves in a slow but methodical manner. Some among them are so litigious as to dispose of their property to maintain a suit at law, in order to procure the bastinado to his adversary. And as it sometimes happens that the defendant, by mean of a bribe to the judge, transfers the stripes to the back of the plaintiff, this never fails to engender hatred and malice, which
end

end, often in the destruction of life and property. But though they are vicious, they love virtue, and honour those who practise it. And notwithstanding they are consummate dissemblers of their hatred, they detest every action which seems to betray anger or emotion. The sciences, the foundation of their nobility and preferments, engross all their ardour and esteem.

Interest is one of the grand foibles of the Chinese; and the extreme love of life another. Such as have only ten or twelve pistoles in the world will expend them in a coffin twenty years, perhaps, before wanted, and look upon it as the most valuable moveable in their possession.

The Chinese, in general, are low in stature, and of brown complexions; though, in the northern provinces, they are as fair as Europeans. A perfect beauty among them consists of, a large forehead, a short nose, small well-cut eyes, a large and flat face,

face, broad ears, moderate sized mouth, and black hair.

The Tartar sovereigns have compelled the men to shave their heads, leaving only one lock in the middle of the crown. They have little beards, full whiskers, and some long hairs at the bottom of the chin. Their dress consists of a vest with full, long sleeves; over this they wear, sometimes a loose, short coat; but in paying or receiving visits, they have a long silk gown, and over this a kind of spencer, reaching to the knee.—They always wear silk or stuff boots, and have in their hand a large fan. They are exceedingly scrupulous in their ceremonies and compliments; the whole of which may be reduced to bowing, kneeling and prostrating, according to the occasion, and place, as well as age or quality of the persons. And though, from the prejudice of education, we may look upon their customs as *fantastic*, the Chinese, in their turn, may be tempted to look upon ours as *barbarous*.

Their

Their

Their feasts are peculiarly troublesome to Europeans, the whole being made up of ceremonies and compliments. Their ordinary feasts require sixteen,—the more solemn twenty four, dishes upon each table, as well as more formalities. Sometimes there are as many tables as guests, who sit upon stools or chairs; but ordinarily two persons sit at one table, which is not covered with a cloth, but neatly japanned, at the front of which hangs a piece of silk decorated with rich needle work. Two pointed sticks of ivory or ebony, do the office of knife and fork; their meats are cut into small square pieces, and served up in bowls; their soups are excellent, but they use no spoons; so that after sipping the thin, the grosser parts of it are directed to the mouth by their chopsticks. After the first dish, wine is served in cups to each guest; but none is tasted till the entertainer has first drunk. A comedy is acted during the repast; and when the dessert is brought in, money is collected for the domestics.

Their

Their marriages, already spoken of, like their feasts, are celebrated, for several days, with much splendour and festivity. Husbands are allowed concubines, but they are subordinate to the wife. Their funerals have already been described in pages 127, 128, and 129.—The usual time of mourning is three years; but it is commonly reduced to twenty-seven months.

Criminals are punished, in China, proportionate to the enormity of the crime. Capital offences pass through five or six different tribunals before a definitive sentence be passed. The women are kept in prison separate from the men; neither is the debtor confined in the same place as the felon. For flight offences the culprit is bastinadoed; for others—he is made to wear, night and day, a heavy wooden collar about his neck, something similar to an English pillory. For certain enormities offenders are marked upon the cheek with Chinese characters denoting their crimes; others are condemned to temporary or perpetual banishment,

nishment, or to drag the royal barks for one, two, or three years. Capital punishment is inflicted three different ways; by *strangling*, *beheading*; and, for assassination, by *cutting into ten thousand pieces*. They have, likewise, in China, two kinds of torture to extort confession.—None are put to death without the Emperor's express orders; and these executions take place on a certain day in the year throughout the empire.

Note VII. Page 328.

DESCRIPTION OF THE GREAT WALL.

Dionysius Kao, a native of China, from whose works, published in the year 1705, the following account is principally extracted, though we have borrowed from Du Halde and others, says, This prodigious Wall was built some centuries before Christ's time, by the Chinese Emperor Chien-chu, Voang, (according to Du Halde by Tsin-Shi-Wang, who makes it two hundred and twenty one years before the birth of Christ) to prevent the incursions of the restless western

ern Tartars. It is extended from the Oriental sea far beyond the middle of Shen-si, and includes the provinces of Pekin, and almost the whole of Shen-si. Its length, in a direct line, is computed at six hundred and fifty four French miles; but reckoned as a curved line amounts to upwards of one thousand. It has three or four lofty towers or forts within the compass of every mile, many of which are situated upon the highest mountains; and the Wall is broad enough upon the top for eight horses to gallop abreast without any danger.

Du Halde, on the same subject states, that its beginning is a large bulwark of stone, raised in the sea to the east of Pekin; and ends when you have passed the little city of Chwang-lan. It is well terraced and cased with brick, and is as high as, and much broader than the walls of the empire usually are; that is, from twenty to twenty five feet in height. The top is wide enough for five or six horsemen to ride abreast.

The

The gates of the great Wall are all defended, on the side of China, by pretty large forts. The first of them, to the east, is called Shang-hay-Quan. It stands near the wall which extends, from the bulwark above mentioned, the space of a league along a country perfectly level, and does not begin to ascend the mountains till after it has passed that place. It was the Chinese general, commanding in this part, who first called in the Tartars of the province of Leao-tung, which lies beyond it; and thus gave them an opportunity of conquering China, notwithstanding their mural ramparts, which the Chinese thought impregnable.

Many of the square towers are large and lofty; some of two stories high, built of brick, upon a foundation of stone, which rises about four feet above the ground. Each side of the square at the base measures from thirty five to forty feet, and their height is nearly the same dimensions. The side of the square at the top is from twenty

H h

eight

eight to thirty feet. The first story is upon a level with the platform of the wall, in which there are embrasures.

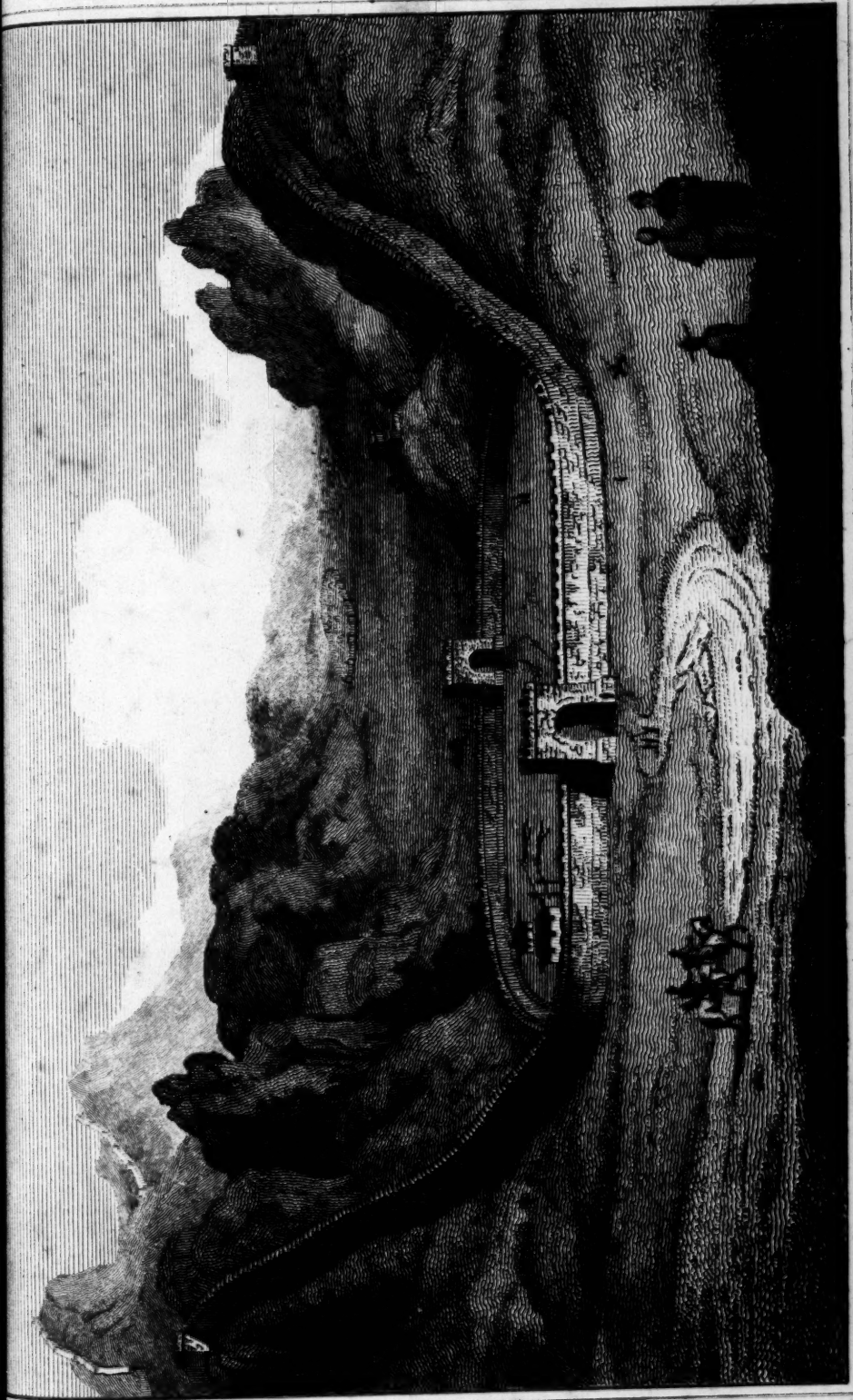
The foundation of the wall, formed of large square stones, which project about two feet beyond the brick work, is about twenty five feet thick at its base, and rises not less than two feet above the surface of the ground. The rest is cased both inside and outside with brick work, each of the thickness of five feet, having the intermediate space filled up with earth or tempered clay, and terraced upon the top with a platform of square bricks. The parapets, about eighteen inches thick, are a continuation of the brick work above the terreplain.

Evert Yyflbrant Ides, Embassador from the Czar, Peter the Great, to the Court of Peking, an account of whose travels from Moscow to that city was published in the year 1705, has also given a description of the Great Wall; and that we may be able to point out to our readers the particular spot,

let

let it be remembered, that the last fortress of his Czarish Majesty's dominions, bordering upon the frontiers of China, which his Excellency stopped at, was *Argunskoy*. From this place he proceeded to the silver river, called *Mongagol*, which falls into the river *Argun*; and, having crossed that, traversed the great Tartarian wilderness, and arrived at the river *Calabu*. Passing along the banks of the river *Jalo*, he came to *Xixiger*, a city upon the borders of China, where, by order of his Imperial Majesty, his Excellency was met by a mandarine, accompanied by eighty men, who conducted him to *Kara Katon*, or *Black City*, on his route to *Pekin*. He then says, On the twenty seventh of October we reached some watch towers on the pinnacles of the rocks, from whence we got sight of the Great Wall, at which we arrived on the same day. This seems to be one of the seven wonders of the world. About five hundred fathoms from this famous Wall is a valley, having on each side a battery of hewn stone; from one of which to the other a wall about three feet high is

erected, with an open entrance, as appears in the annexed engraving. Passing through this fore wall, we came to the entry of the Great Wall, through a watch tower, about eight fathoms high, arched over with hewn stone, and provided with large maffy doors strenghted with iron. The Wall runs from east to west across the valley up extraordinary high rocks: and, about five hundred fathoms distance from the other, has, upon the rocks on each side of it, a tower built, as represented in the engraving. The foot of this Wall was of large hewn quarry stone, for about a foot high, and the remaining upper part was composed of brick and lime; but as far as we were able to discover, the whole had been formerly built with the same stone. Within this first port we came into a plain full a hundred fathoms broad, after which we arrived at another guard-port which had a wall on each side, and, like the first wall, was carried quite across the vale. This, as well as the first port, was guarded by a watch of fifty men. Upon the first or Great Wall was erected an idol temple,



Chadley sculp.

VIEW of the GREAT WALL of CHINA.

Pub. Oct. 19, 1777, by L. Stockdale, Broadly.

7



temple, with the ensign of the Idol and that of the Emperor flying upon it. The Wall was full six fathoms high, and four thick; so that six horsemen might easily ride abreast upon it, and was in as good repair as if it had been finished about twenty or thirty years since.

To raise men for building this Wall, which is stated to have been completed in five years, the Emperor commanded that three out of every ten men throughout his dominions should work at it; and afterwards—two out of every five were compelled to labour at this vast undertaking. It is also said, that though the inhabitants of each province worked as near their own abode as they could, yet, either by the length of their journey or the difference of climate, almost all those employed in its construction died unexpectedly. This raised a tumult in the empire, which proceeded to the length of murdering the Emperor, and his son Agutzi, in the fortieth year of his reign.

When it is considered, that this structure, upwards of a thousand French miles in length, besides being extended along dreary wastes, and even surfaces, is carried over expansive rivers in the form of bridges, some having two tiers of arches,—and also, in the same shape, across deep and wide-extended valleys, uniting, as it were, the mountains which form them;—that it ascends the highest, and descends the steepest precipices;—and, with all this, considering the immensity of labour,—the ingenuity of the artists,—the difficulty of transporting materials,—and the short time of its completion;—the imagination is lost in the contemplation of an object whose grandeur is not surpassed by any of the seven wonders of the world.

Note VIII. Page 358.

STATE OF PHYSIC IN CHINA.

The state of physic is at a low ebb among the Chinese. There are no public schools nor professors of the healing art. They are totally ignorant of the anatomy of the body,
and

and bold dissection in horror. The whole science of medicine, among them, consists in the knowledge of the pulse, (of which their ideas are exceedingly erroneous) and the use of simples. In diseases arising from plethora, as well as in many other cases, a free use of the lancet is often necessary to preserve life; yet surgery, in China, is so little understood, that venesection or blood-letting is never performed. If, at any time, the faculty there think it necessary to puncture any part of the body, to let out what they call a collection of *vapour*, it is always done with a gold or silver needle, which operation gives exquisite pain to the patient. —Emasculation is performed by ligature.

The following authentic anecdote, on the subject of bleeding with a lancet, was sent to us by a professional gentleman, who has been twice at Canton.

Some years since, at the request of a Chinese merchant, this gentleman went to visit a friend of his who was ill, and finding his

complaint to be a large abscess upon the thigh, and in a state of maturity, he opened it with a common lancet, pressed out the matter, and applied proper dressings; promising to revisit him the next day.—

The following morning the gentleman's Chinese servant, learning what had been done, appeared in the greatest distress, and exclaimed violently against the merchant for suffering him to cut the flesh, and to draw blood of a Chinese with any instrument, as he must have known that, should the patient die, by the laws of China, he himself would be put to death; without regard to the motives which suggested the operation. Though the gentleman was under no apprehension for the fate of his patient, as to what he had done, yet some other sinister accident might have supervened; and he had some thoughts of returning secretly on board his ship, when a friend advised him to remain on shore, and to keep the circumstance secret; adding, that should his patient die from any other cause, he might expiate the deed by paying a fine in money

money, and this, being accommodated in private, would require a less sum than if the fact were made public. The patient, however, did well, and was grateful to his benefactor.

Pregnant women are never visited by male physicians; neither do they ever act as *accoucheurs*. The obstetric art is practised by women only, for whose instruction books have been written, in which the different periods of the gravid uterus are pointed out, by apposite drawings, and a multitude of prescriptions drawn up, and directions given for every case that can possibly be supposed to happen.

Inoculation has long been introduced among them; but it is performed in a manner different from that of Europeans. The variolous matter is collected from a favourable kind, dried, pulverized, and put into a jar closely stopped, which, by excluding the atmospheric air, will retain its property for

for a length of time. A small quantity of this powder, after the patient has been prepared by gentle laxatives, and a slender diet, being put upon a bit of cotton, and inserted into the nostril, it takes effect about the same time as by the method practised in Europe.

China, likewise, abounds with itinerant practitioners who live by the credulity and ignorance of the multitude. The virtues of their nostrums are pompously set forth in hand-bills, with, as in other places, a long list of surreptitious cures. But in this kind of quackery they have gone a step farther than the English mountebanks, in spite of whose medicines, or for want of taking the other bottle, their patients continue to die. The Chinese, however, promulgated a medicine to insure *immortality*. This grand secret was arrogated by a sect called Tautse, the disciples of Lau-kyun, who boasted they had discovered a liquor, by mean whereof man should never die. A great number

number of mandarines studied this art, as well as the diabolical one of *magic*; and the Emperor Tsin-the-whang-ti, a declared enemy to learning and learned men, was persuaded by those impostors that they had actually such a liquid, and gave it the name of Chang-feng-you, *medicine of eternal life*.

FINIS.

ERRATA FOR THE COCHINEAL INSECTS.

On the plate of the Leaf of the Prickly Pear.

No. 9. The larva of the fly, &c. Its length is agree-
able to this line _____

11. Chrysalis of the fly. Its length is _____

12. Perfect fly. Its length is _____

ERRATA.

Page	Line	29	66	62
57	10	for Enstancia	read Estancia.	
58	6	conincal	conical.	
60	2	cytitus	cytifus.	
71	1	manista	maniota.	
73	1	Africa	America.	
115	20	original or	original.	
121	18	obsfets	befets.	
130	17	Molucco	Molucca.	
168	8	filters	filter.	
174	4	A number	Figures.	
178	5	comple	complete.	
—	11	his	their.	
312	2	the palace	a palace.	
406	8	bad	bade.	
426	18	respectable a	a respectable.	
430	18	Emperor .	Viceroy.	

Directions

*Directions to the BINDER for placing the
Plates, who is also desired to preserve the
silver paper betwixt the plates and the letter-
press.*

	<i>To face page</i>
1 Frontispiece.	
2 Title with Vignette.	
3 Monkey Bread Fruit Tree of St. Jago	70
4 Leaf of the Prickly Pear,	84
5 Largest Island of Tristan D'Acunha	95
6 Map of China, with the Track of the Ships	113
7 Chinese Boat	167
8 Curious Insects and Plant	180
9 Bronze Vessel for Incense	213
10 Chinese Mariner's Compass	221
11 Chinese Neptune	261
12 Chinese Female Divinity	284
13 Method of carrying heavy Packages	297
14 Emperor's Throne	304
15 Fishermen bearing their Boat	332
16 Map of the Journey of the Embassy from Zhe-hol to Canton	367
17 Jupiter of the Chinese	371
18 Bronze Statue of a Lion	372
19 Chinese Monument	384
20 Method of raising a Net	387
21 Manner of crushing Rice	396
22 Camellia Sefanqua	408
23 Chinese Chain Pump	412
24 Cave of Camoens	433
25 Great Wall of China	468

**HISTORY OF LONDON,
AND ITS ENVIRONS.**

Parts IV. and V. are in considerable forwardness.

The Work will be completed in Eight Parts, making Two large Volumes in Royal Quarto.

The Subscription still continues open, and a List of the Subscribers will be printed.

This Day were Published,

Price to Subscribers 10s. 6d. or to Non-Subscribers 13s. 6d.

Neatly printed on superfine wove Royal Paper and hot-pressed.

PARTS I. II. and III. of

**THE
HISTORY OF LONDON
AND ITS ENVIRONS,**

COMPREHENDING

WINDSOR, ST. ALBAN'S, BERKHAMSTEAD,
GUILDFORD, MAIDSTONE, CHELMSFORD,
And HERTFORD.

CONTAINING

A large four-sheet Map of the Country from Twenty to Thirty Miles round London; Plan of the Canals; a large Map of the Thames; and two whole-sheet Maps of Essex and Kent; Views of Blackfriars-bridge with St. Paul's; the Conduit at Bayswater; Fairlop Oak, in Hainault Forest; the Monument; Tower of London; Somerset-House; Queen's Walk in the Green-Park; Westminster-Bridge with the Abbey; and a View of London from Dr. Lettson's, Camberwell; an ancient Plan of London; a Survey of the same after the great Fire in 1666; and a large four-sheet Plan of London in its present State, four feet eight inches by three feet three inches, including the surrounding villages of Hampstead, Highgate, Hackney, Clapton, Homerton, Stratford, Greenwich, Deptford, Peckham, Camberwell, Battersea, Chelsea and Kensington; being Twenty-nine Miles in Circumference.

29 00 62

BY HENRY HUNTER, D.D. &c.

Printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, Piccadilly.

By whom are published,

AIKIN'S

Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, Piccadilly.

A IKIN's History of Manchester and its Environs, 4to. 650 pages and 73 plates	L.	s.	d.
Abercrombie's Hot-house Gardner, royal 8vo.	3	3	0
Hot-house ditto, plates coloured	0	6	0
Kitchen Gardner, 12mo.	0	8	6
Gardner's Calendar, 12mo	0	4	0
Vade Mecum, 18mo.	0	4	0
Adams's History of Republics, 3 vols. 8vo.	0	3	6
Ancient and Modern Universal History, 60 vols.	1	1	0
Andrews's Anecdotes, Antient and Modern, 8vo.	15	0	0
Plans of Cities, 42 plates, with descriptions, 4to,	0	7	6
Arnold's Church Music, folio, half bound.	1	6	0
Ayscough's Index to Shakespeare, 8vo.	1	1	1
Shakespeare, with Index, 2 vols. 8vo.	2	2	0
Ditto without Index, 1 vol. 8vo.	1	1	0
Berquin's Children's Friend, 6 vols. with 46 copperplates, bd.	1	1	0
Select Stories, 12mo.	0	2	6
Honest Farmer, with frontispiece	0	1	0
History of Little Grandton	0	1	6
Biographical Sketches of 39 eminent Persons, with a Description of Knole, plates	0	6	0
Bonner's Philotophical Inquiries, 8vo.	0	6	0
Boothby's (Sir Brooke) Observations on Burke and Paine	0	5	0
Boscawen's Horace, 2 vol. 8vo.	0	16	0
Brown's History of the Campaigns in the Years 1793, 1794, and 1795, 8vo.	0	5	6
Chalmers's Collection of Treaties between Great-Britain and other Powers, 2 vols. 8vo.	0	15	0
Estimate of the Comparative Strength of Great- Britain, 8vo. boards	0	7	6
Life of Ruddiman, 8vo.	0	6	0
Davis's Historical Tracts relating to Ireland, with his Life, 8vo. by George Chalmers, F. R. S. S. A.	0	5	0
Day's Dying Negro, new edition, with a frontispiece by Metz and Neagle	0	3	0
History of Sandford and Merton, 3 vol.	0	10	0
ditto in 1 vol. frontispiece, by Stothard	0	4	0
Children's Miscellany	0	3	6
History of Little Jack, with 23 cuts	0	1	0
De Foe's History of the Union, 4to	1	10	0
Edwards's History of St. Domingo, 4to	0	13	0
History of the West-Indies, 2 vols. 4to, with 16 maps and historical plates	2	12	6
The 15 maps and historical plates, separate, 4to, to complete the first edition of the above	0	10	6
Filson's history of Kentucky, with a large map, 19 inches by 17	0	2	0
Fleuvien's Voyages and Discoveries of the French and Spaniards, with 11 plates, 4to	1	1	0
Gay's Fables, (Stockdale's edition) 2 vols. elephant 8vo. with 70 plates	1	11	6
Gordon's (Sir Adam) Contrast, 2 vols, 12mo	0	6	0
Selection of Psalms	0	1	6
Homilies of the Church of England, 2 vols. 8vo.	0	14	0
Sermons, 8vo.	0	8	0
Affectionate Advice	0	1	0
Gordon's Assistant for the Visitation of the Sick, 12mo, bd.	0	3	6

Books printed for JOHN STOCKDALE, Piccadilly:

	L.	s.	d.
Gisborne's Vales of Wever, a Poem, 4to. boards	0	5	0
Hawkins's History of the Ottoman Empire, 4 vols.	1	6	0
Hill's Travels through Sicily and Calabria in 1791, royal 8vo.	0	7	6
Historical Abridgment of Lord Macartney's Embassy to China, 25 plates, 8vo.	0	10	6
History of New Holland, 8vo. with maps,	0	6	0
Holt's Characters of Kings, with frontispiece by Metz, bound.	0	3	6
Hunter's Voyages in the South Seas, with 17 plates, 4to.	1	11	6
———— Historical Journal abridged, 8vo.	0	7	6
Indian Vocabulary,	0	3	0
Johnson's Works, vols. 12 and 13, containing his Debates in Parliament,	0	12	6
Latrebe's Anecdotes of the King of Prussia, 8vo.	0	6	0
———— History of Struenzee and Brandt,	0	4	0
———— History of the Moravian Missions in America,	0	8	6
Law on the rising Resources of India, royal 8vo.	0	6	0
Life of Dante and Petrarch,	0	2	6
Lloyd on the Defence of England	0	2	6
Marshall's Edmund and Eleonora, a Novel, 2 vols. 8vo.	0	10	6
Morse's History of America, 4to. with 25 maps	1	6	0
———— American Geography, 8vo. with maps,	0	6	6
———— Elements of Geography, plates, bound,	0	3	6
New Robinson Crusoe, 2 vols. 12mo. 32 cuts	0	6	0
————, in 1 vol. 12mo. 32 cuts	0	3	6
————, abridged, in 1 vol. 22mo. 22 cuts, bnd.	0	2	7
*Perry's New General English Pocket Dictionary	0	3	6
———— New Standard French and English Pronouncing Dic- tionary, bound	0	5	0
Phillips' Voyage to Botany Bay, with 55 plates, 4to.	1	11	6
———— third edition, 8vo. with 20 plates	0	10	6
Playfair's Commercial and Political Atlas, with 44 plates	1	1	0
———— History of the French Revolution	0	10	6
Pye's Commentary on Aristotle, royal 4to	1	6	0
———— Poems on various Subjects, 1 vols. 8vo.	0	12	0
———— Poetic of Aristotle	0	4	0
———— Spectre, a Novel, 2 vols.	0	6	0
———— Amusement	0	2	6
———— Observations on Hunting, with frontispiece and vignette, by Stothard and Heath	0	6	0
Robinson Crusoe, 2 vols. demy 8vo. 17 plates, (Stockdale's edit.	0	18	0
Rousseau on the Landed Property of Bengal, 8vo.	0	6	0
Sabatier's Treatise on Poverty, its consequences, and the remedy, 8vo.	0	5	0
Scott's History of the East-Indies, 2 vols. 4to	2	2	0
Seally's Geographical Dictionary, 2 vols. 4to	1	1	0
Short Review of the British Government in India	0	3	6
Simkin's Humorous and Satirical Letters, complete 8vo	0	7	0
Survey of the Counties of Lancashire, Cheshire, Derbyshire, West Riding of Yorkshire, and the Northern part of Staffordshire, with maps, &c.	0	4	6
Thomson's Seasons, with 14 plates, by Stothard, elegantly printed on a superfine wove paper, (Stockdale's edition)	0	9	0
Wallace's New Book of Interest, half bound	0	10	6
Whitaker's Course of Hannibal, 2 vols. 8vo	0	12	6
———— Origin of Arianism, royal 8vo	0	10	0
Zelia in the Desert, or Female Robinson Crusoe	0	2	6

* This Dictionary, for beauty of paper, elegance of printing, correct-
ness and cheapness, stands unrivalled and unmatched.